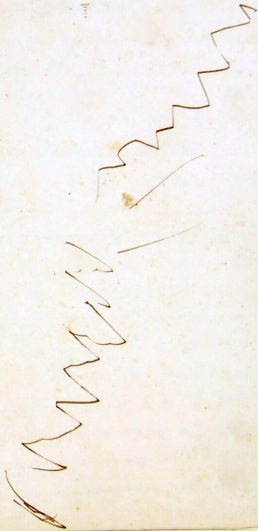


1915.

3ionbúip an Dapa lá deus.



1915.

I.

3.

Siombuip 12th. [Thurs.] Opoicad na bannan 12.15 p.m.

"at work" again: begun here last night. Not that I admit I idle during holidays. I change my work that is all. Spells of idleness occur at any time, whether officially working or officially idle. I rather enjoy this life I lead, going from place to place. The one great want is my little wife-love. I am lonely without her. I am five years and a half married and I can truly say, Buibacior mór le Du, my married life has been one happy honeymoon. Not that there were not troubles, disappointments, heart burnings during that time: but they were not from my Baby love. Between us two there were only passing shadows. We are no little children and love each other more and more each day that passes. Beannice Dé up na Bábán indiu agur go Deo!

The news of the great world outside that is warning is not very startling in the papers I have seen so far. A dozen airships or so were seen off the English coast on Sunday. They came and went. Some of the newspaper men make out that

2.

1915.

Jan. 12:- "the raid", as they call it, was a fiasco, caused by bad weather.

Thus the "lock Constitution": "The object of the raid, whatever it was, ended in failure." Now, if you do not know what object an enemy - or even a friend, has in view, how can you tell when he has or has not achieved his object?

Our newspaper men of these days are rather overshooting the mark. Most men of intelligence are commencing to doubt the "news" given.

Even the official reports are doubted, and there seems good reason for doubting them.

The common reasoning on the war is therefore based on either incorrect or insufficient information: consequently faulty.

An agnostic - "I don't know" - attitude seems to me to be the only correct one for ordinary individuals like myself.

"The American Note" affair is taking up much attention also.

The preliminary part of the English reply to the United States demands and complaints is now published. It is called "a frank, firm reply" and has been "fairly" received by the American press.

The general opinion is that nothing very startling will come of the whole matter; that America is not prepared for war, and has everything to gain by remaining neutral while Europe fights. It is

3.

1915.

Jan. 12:- said, by our 'scurrilous' newspapers, that Roumania is likely to come into the war in the early spring, on the side of the allies.

Without having any very clear information this may fairly be questioned. Italy also is to join the allies it is said.

Perhaps. If it does, I have somehow formed the opinion that His Holiness, the Pope, will in all likelihood come out on the side of Austria and Germany.

I base the opinion on the following evident facts: The attitude of the Papacy towards the Italian government since the days of Garibaldi; the "pull" which it appears Germany and Austria have had at the Vatican and

which has brought forth the remarkable efforts of the allied powers to explain their case to the Pope by sending ambassadors to Rome.

(In fact this is one of the remarkable things of the Great War - the re-establishment of ~~Pope~~ the Vatican as a sort of centre of arbitration and the acknowledgment of the Papal power by nations long defiant of the Pope's authority: witness England, France, Turkey, even Japan.)

The historical alliance between the Papacy and Austria: the fact that Austria is the only Catholic Great Power: the fact that Bavaria is also Catholic; that the Pope has not spoken as the allies, particularly England (the hypocritical) and Belgium, wanted on the supposed arrest of Cardinal Mercier of Belgium.

All these things seem to me to show that these may be, probably

1915

H.

Jan. 12:- is some understanding between the German rulers and the
 Tatars. The Pope's communications to the Kaiser as
 published are cordial. So, should Italy enter the war on
 the Allies' side I fancy the Pope will, as far as his neutral
 attitude allows, come out on the other side. Time will tell
 if I am correct.

Dion Buí ^{Thos's} 14th:- Scibipin. 11.15 p.m. My friend Shan O. Cuív has
 landed me into a slight controversy with Padraig O. Dhlais,
 general secretary of the Gaelic League, concerning money
 matters between the League and Coláiste na Múnaigh
 Committee: so a letter of mine, as Secretary of the Coláiste
 is in this week's "Leader."

"The Irish Volunteer" (of Brin MacNeill) is rather good this
 week I consider. It seems to show, what I have been awaiting,
 a "revival" in the Irish Volunteers. Now that we have all,
 so to speak, got our bearings, that we know where we are, how
 much or little liberty we have, I believe there will be a
 "revival".

The "war fever" - as it appeared in Ireland
 has more or less died down and life runs almost calmly on.
 Our Cork City Vols. are taking new and enlarged premises:
 ones no doubt more suitable from a social and club point of
 view.

Well, after argument and consideration, perhaps
 to be a club is as much as our Corps can be. I am now

1915.

5.

Jan. 14:- prepared to frankly accept that situation, viz. that we are
 failures from a military standpoint but that we can work on -
 a group of men in an organisation which has a military basis.
 A rallying centre for Nationalism in Cork is necessary: the
 Volunteers provide that "centre". So, however little on
 military effectiveness may be, I am now satisfied it is a good thing for
 Irish Nationality that, even as a club, such a body as the Irish
 Volunteers should exist. It was not without some painful
 thought I became reconciled to this: but I have become so now.
 We are not a military force: not properly trained: not properly
 armed: not properly organised: we have no military leaders:
 as things are at present we are not likely to improve much
 in those respects. We are doing some little work of a
 military nature. Last Sunday "the boys" went route-
 marching to Blarney: met Blarney and Courtbrack boys
 whom they describe to be "fine fellows", ready for anything.
 But, we are really a National club, and, as such, necessary in
 the times that are.

To stimulate recruiting ^{for our Corps}, our military Council has
 decided that we are to march with rifles next Sunday. I
 heard this to day and think it is a mistake and have said
 so. Every argument against bringing out rifles used
 last November still holds good. No harm may come of it.

1915

b.

Jan. 14th. - Got no hope as at all events.

On account of some of my criticism as to our not doing military work we could do, I have been nailed for the reading of a paper on some military subject for next Saturday night. Protested I was not a military man:

only a private in the ranks: and so on. No use. "Any man who criticises should be prepared to show what ought to be done," etc. etc.

So, I took up the taunt - a very, very usual one in Ireland - and am working away from a study recently made, and now renewed, of Wolfe Tone's journals and De Wit's "Three years' war".

So, so, now.

Siontup 15. Spaid Epist. 12 noon. I wished to add to what I wrote last night that I conceive my work in the world to be that of a teacher - not merely in the official sense; I am so in the official sense anyhow - but in the broader sense as well. But the teacher, in the broader sense, and I fancy particularly in Ireland, is always open to the reproach that he only preaches what others should do. I am rather sensitive I fear to this reproach as I do dislike those who preach but do not practice what they preach.

Yet, in the face of facts, why should I be sensitive? I can easily see how ridiculous it is to suggest that, because I teach how a merchant should conduct his business as part of

1915

7

Jan. 15th. - my professional duties, therefore I should be a merchant!

Or because I can teach lessons of history therefore I should be a historian!

I love history; I delight in history; I read and study history; I draw conclusions from history, but my mind is decidedly not the mind of a historian, I have not the mental make up that I myself conceive is necessary for a historian.

So, though I may know, or think I know, what military men in the Irish Volunteers should do, notwithstanding the fact that I am not a military man, and though I believe I can indicate what should be done, I ought not be sensitive to any taunts as to why I don't go and do those things myself.

So much by way of relief of feelings.

Judging by extracts from U.S. papers which are published in the "Cork Free Press" to-day, the "American Note" business between England and the States is likely to be a little cause of trouble. Nobody believes America will go to war with England over the matter: why they believe so I cannot say: but that rather indefinite thing called "attitude" seems to count a great deal with all the powers. All the diplomats of the warring nations are most active in

8.

1915

Jan. 15th:- trying to influence the attitude of the neutral nations. America is "neutral" in the Great War but its "attitude", so far as can be gathered is divided: part leaning to one side; part to the other; with, perhaps a slight balance towards the German side.

A terrible earthquake has occurred in Italy, about Rome district, shaking Rome itself. The accounts place the list of dead as very high - as high as ten or eleven thousand. What with war, storms, and earthquake it looks a terrible time. Yet, we seem really happy enough in Ireland. The crude jugglers of philosophy and figures who imagined a time when, owing to the great increase of population on the earth during the last century, there would not be standing room on the globe in a few thousand years, may rest easy now!

The "Casualty Lists" mount day by day.
 Don't trip! 16th:- Spaid Bp's. 4.30 p.m. The country people of, I believe, the whole south coast of Cork are very much perturbed since yesterday. The police have intimated to them that, in case of a German invasion, the military orders are, they must, at as short notice, move with all their portable possessions, to Mallow and destroy lay, etc. which cannot be worst. The first intima-

1915.

9.

Jan. 16th:- tion of this, so far as I know, was in Ballincollig district - about 6 miles west, where there is a garrison. People of the place brought the news to the city. Then it was posted up on a War Notice Board outside the "Cork Constitution" office. Now, it is known people in Kinsale and south coast districts - even miles inland have got somewhat similar notice. The farmers are naturally very much perturbed and there are seemingly wild rumours flying round. I heard the matter discussed generally this morning in the train coming up from Kinsale. Some of the arguments were amusing: some lamentably ignorant. I have little doubt but that the notice is only a precautionary one: a very natural precaution for a military commander of Cork city, for instance, to take who would decline to set against an enemy force; precautions to starve that enemy force out, should it make an attempt on Cork city. That same commander also probably will have lines of trenches constructed around Cork - seven or eight miles out no doubt, ^{possibly farther out} and gradually drawing nearer the city. Trench work (not "trench" work) is becoming of paramount importance in the present war on land. But the common instinct of the Irish people - recent protestations of "loyalty" notwithstanding - is to distrust every movement of the English military

101.

1915.

Jan. 16:- authorities.

Hence, movements that may seem quite natural to English people, ~~and~~ assume a different aspect in Ireland and develop a significance beyond ordinary.

The Italian earthquake was even bigger than was at first supposed. The list of dead and injured is now estimated at 25,000.

The American "affair" still promises developments of a serious nature. Now, the question is centering around a ship named the "Dacia" - once German now American. It is the same old tale as in 1812 between the United States and England. There was the "Alabama" incident too in 1865 - a sea-matter.

If 1812 is to be repeated we may look out for war between the States and John Bull!

We are living in disturbing times, my masters.

Donbump 14th. Spaid Bpige. 5.40pm. Did not go on route march today to Battle Hill (where by the way a battle was fought in, I think, Cromwellian times) with O'Leary as I intended. Cause - figure perhaps; wisdom perhaps. My discourse on

military matters did not take place last night. I was there; had my discourse ready: usual number that turns in on Sat. night present. Meeting of Executive was to be at 8; notice on wall stated I was to begin at 8.30. Curtin - Hon. Sec. and others came in about 8.15; usual chatting groups: some

1915.

11.

Jan. 14th:- coming, some going. No mention of my "lecture". Happy go-lucky atmosphere. About 9 a few of Executive got together to discuss a few unimportant matters. No secretaries present. Talk and talk and talk. Whiled away time. Seen O'Leary about 9.30 drew my attention to notice on wall. I took it down. Came away about 10. No one seemed to care to discuss any definite matter, military or otherwise. Seeing no one particularly interested, I made no mention of my discourse. So that was the end of the matter. After consideration then I decided not to go route marching with a rifle. My train of thought is something like this: are we in earnest or are we not? If in earnest, then we ought be preparing properly for military work, not going out for sport with rifles on our shoulders, with the possibility of being met by a large "enemy" force and our rifles taken from us. Rumour - even though she be a lying jade - says this possibility exists. If we are not in earnest about real warfare for Ireland why then let us face the fact and be a nationalist socialist club, with a military tinge and study military matters; read, discourse, debate. As we are now we are a betwixt and between and don't quite know where we are. I object to this. I have always objected. But I am told I don't understand the corps as I am away five nights

12.

Jan. 14:- in the week. So my advice is wasted. Though I hold myself one of the men responsible for founding the Cork Corps of Volunteers, I have never during the course of its existence been treated with any consideration; every motion of mine at the original Provisional Committee, which was practically my own calling together, and at the Executive, has been defeated when made - to be adopted some time later. It has been a remarkable experience with me, to find every suggestion and advice, small or large, scouted when proposed by me; later adopted and acted on when proposed by someone else. The most notable case was the procuring of rifles. As that was a very serious matter indeed I am bound to remember it.

Had my advice and my offer been unanimously accepted last July on that matter I am now thoroughly convinced our corps would have perhaps 50 or 100 of the most modern rifles. But I was told I knew nothing of rifles (which was true, but I had intelligence enough not to buy a pig in a bag); I would have difficulty in bringing rifles into Ireland, the money of the corps may be lost, and so on and so on. All true indeed, but no one else was any better off and I was willing to take the risk and had I believed good plans made. But I saw there was such a feeling of want of confidence in my capacity or ability to carry out my own idea - perhaps justifiably so that?

1915.

13.

Jan. 14:- had to give up the task. Consequences got my own rifle at my own expense, thus proving I could do what I had advised: my rifle is absolutely and beyond question the best in the corps and the admires of all who have seen it: the rifles that were procured later by others are far from being the best rifles made and are not magazine rifles. I have felt no pleasure in "scoring" thus: only regret at the result of my advice not being taken.

Well, I expect all these things have been in my mind and have given me the feeling that it is useless for me to give any further advice or to try and get things done my way. So I am at the point where, by force of circumstances, in connection with the Irish Volunteers, I can only "mark time". I am not so egotistical as to think my advice is always sound and right or my ideas the only correct ones; but, in matters connected with the Volunteers or with Irish affairs I claim consideration and discussion of any advice I tender - and my experience for over twelve months has been that I got little of either for any of my ideas. So, I appear as a man with a grievance - a very disagreeable man no doubt.

Jan. 18th:- The election of a new Executive takes place next Sunday or Sunday week. I am determined not to allow myself be nominated as Hon. Treas. not that I am unwilling to be

1915.

Jan. 18th. - the burden or responsibility. Quite the contrary in fact. But it should be better not to have "a man with a grievance" on the Executive. I dislike too to appear responsible for grave matters against which I protest and to which I object. And at the present time mat matters in connection with the Irish Volunteers are - or should be - serious matters. I dislike to be whirled into a thing by any man or act of men against my own judgment or reason.

Donbúir 19id. Tpoicéad na Danndán. 12 noon. The National (i.e. Redmondite) Volunteers of Cork were addressed on Sunday by Sir H. Vane, "Captain or Colonel or Knight at Arms" or some such. He is a pretty well-known man. He delivered a lecture in Cork City Hall a few months ago. I remember reading some particulars about him then but have forgotten since. He proclaims himself a Nationalist. He spoke to the Vols. well from the Redmondite point of view: contravening some statements of Wm. O'Brien in the "Cork Free Press" and wishing he could meet Lord Mayo (who said some nasty things regarding Irish Volunteers in the English House of Lords recently) in a duel! Of course Vane would like Irishmen to join the British Army: but his method is the method of reason, argument and persuasion - an exceedingly subtle and dangerous method. I am sure

1915.

Jan. 19:- many of the Red. Vols. were delighted with this Vane man. (Can't keep the pun: so obvious).

Mr. Joseph Devlin, M.P., has been around the south these days: in Cork Saturday night and Sunday and in Fermoy yesterday. In the latter place he addressed the men of the Connaught Rangers and Munster Fusiliers (forming the so-called "Irish Brigade"). The burden of his address is the same as usual: - We are "Irish and proud of it": part of the British Empire: one of the family of nations that make up the Empire: this is a just war (the one in Europe) against barbarism, savagery, force: a fight for the small nations: poor Belgium: poor Belgium: little Belgium: Catholic Belgium: distressed Belgium: the fighting Irish race is winning laurels and will win more: and so on and so forth.

That is the burden. This is the Curve - J. P. O'Connor's word - Irish Nationality as preached by the Irish Parliamentary Party has taken these latter days. The difference between it and Irish Unionism - which has always been regarded as the antithesis of Irish Nationalism - is now very narrow so far as I can see. Merely this - the "Nationalists" are attached to the English Liberal Party: Irish Unionists are bound up with the English Tory Party. All other differences in policy and methods of government follow from this first difference.

Devlin, Redmond and the rest of them proclaim loyalty

16.

1915.

Jan. 19:- to the Empire (that is really loyalty to England and England's interests) just as Sir Ed. Carson, Craig and the Orangemen do. They differ as to the method of governing Ireland in England's interest. They are united in denouncing and, if necessary, imprisoning and possibly hanging or shooting, those Irish Nationalists who dare believe as Wolfe Tone, Robert Emmet, John Mitchel, or the Fenians believed! In truth, "they are united for England who would not be united for Ireland - their own land."

Donburi 20. Spaid Bpúiste. 12.15 p.m. Oia Ceitidheann.

The greatest war news this morning is of a Zeppelin raid on the east coast of England - Yarmouth, King's Lynn and other Norfolk towns - being "visited" by bombs last night. It is stated that "it is understood" six Zeppelins came to the coast, some going north, some south. London was plunged in darkness: all lights being put out, but so far there is no account of any damage or even a "visit" there. The full account is not yet to hand.

Sandringham - one of the residences of the English Kings, was aimed at too, it is stated. "The Silver Breeze" no longer keeps Merrie England immune from harm in war time.

The "Cork Examiner" is at pains to reassure the people of the south of Ireland that the recent notice to quit when a German invasion

1915

17.

Jan. 20:- takes place are only precautionary. How does it try to do it?

By impressing on us that "the whole United Kingdom is at war!" Evidently it believes there are people in Ireland who do not feel that Ireland is at war. Stupid old people these, I suppose; stupid old-fashioned Irish Nationalists with the old tradition that England's wars are not Ireland's wars. How reassuring to know we too are at war with Germany: reassuring to know that, if that be so, German bombs are entitled to blow us sky-high any day or night and we seem to have no defence against them!

But our sage "Examiner" says there is not even an "infinitesimal chance" of a German invasion of Ireland. Why not, I pray? If the nation were at war why should Ireland be immune from invasion of airships at least?

Our sage of course means invasion on a large scale and trusts "Our Fleet" to keep that off. But what, dear sage, about Zeppelins? What if your office got hit some of those nights? Seems to me, stupid, did the Germans wish, there is more than a chance of that!

Lord Aberdeen having been made a Marquis has decided to take title of Marquis of Aberdeen and Tarr. The Tories are having shots at him over Tara. They appear in the role of indignant Irishmen. It is good fun, though an Irish Nationalist may be excused for being a bit sarcastic and bitter over the matter.

18.

1915.

Jan. 20:- William Watson has written a very good poem - in fact an excellent poem - on the matter. I cut it out of the "Daily Mail" yesterday. It is a genuine poet's protest in my opinion; though I know practically nothing of Watson beyond the fact of his being a poet.

Zionbrip 21. Dispaoin. Subpin 7.30 pm.

Scares and scare-mongering are growing. There was a scare in Kinsale last night. I did not hear of it till after my class work was finished at 10. A submarine was supposed to have been seen off the harbour about 6.30: word was sent to the military officers and the garrison was held in readiness for - what? I could not discover.

The people around here and down by Baltimore are very perturbed too. I hear, about the order to remove themselves, their goods and chattels in the event of a German invasion. There is likely to be a "run" of country people on the banks as many of them are so much afraid of their money.

Before anything happens in Ireland - airships flying over us, or invasions - if they ever happen we will be so used to scares that we will hardly notice the real thing - perhaps. It may be a case of the old story of the Boy who told lies and the Wolf. "When the wolf did come no one believed him."

1915.

19.

Zionbrip 22:- Trah-dome. Spaid Bpizide. 4 pm. I

learned yesterday that some of my friends of the Oslaz were very angry at the letter I wrote Curtin asking him to withdraw my name if nominated for Hon. Treasurership. There was very little in the letter itself but I understand it was taken up in the spirit that I had no appreciation for the work of the Committee and some of those who have been working night after night at drills, etc. felt sore. This is a mistake. No one has more appreciation than myself for the good work done and the sacrifices made, and indeed in many cases they were many and great. Men like Curtin and Sean O'Sullivan have been most earnest, most attentive and worked well and deserve the greatest measure of appreciation. My feeling is one of ineffectiveness - inability to get things done as I wished or to get some things done at all that certainly should be done. And there is no use in having a "crank" in the wheel; it cannot but hinder progress. I never felt regret at relinquishing a position before. I certainly do regret this one. Wishing to work; wishing to be of service; not afraid of responsibility - yet feeling up against a wall and responsibility thrust on one against which one protests and which one dislikes - that is the position. It is a mistake perhaps to take too serious a view of one's

20.

1915.

Jan. 22:- responsibility in these matters but some men are built in the serious, calculating way and cannot act against their nature.

I look upon the Volunteer movement as a very serious one indeed and feel that officials of it have a big responsibility. It is entirely different from the often happy-go-lucky methods of Gaelic League or Sinn Féin or other Irish movements, where responsibility sits so lightly on many.

There is a shaking up of officerships and committees here in Cork and who will ultimately emerge at Sunday week's election it is hard to say.

Monday 23. Dia Saiaun 12.10pm. spaid b'púide.

Had a walk of six or seven miles this morning coming from Kinsale.

The engine of the train broke down (no; "the Germans" are not responsible for this atrocity and outrage) soon after leaving Farrangalway, a small station on the line.

We were told there would be a wait of two hours at least.

So a fellow instructor - of manual training, a decent man, and a Welshman - and myself, on my suggestion cut across country and caught a later train at Ventia'n h'Gurais.

It was ~~rather~~ exhilarating (Second attempt and does not look correct) and exciting, but tough against a piercing north wind.

21.

1915.

Jan. 23.

My little wife informs me that the concert and tableaux of Cumann na mBan (the women's organisation of our Volunteers) was an unbounded success last night; in the representations shown, in the numbers present and the enthusiasm.

It was a genuinely Irish nationalist affair and stirred the audience immensely. Another instance that the old spirit of Irish nationality not only lives but is strong as ever.

Oh! for a little paper in Cork to quicken that spirit.

My present conviction of the strength of Irish nationalist feeling is based not upon foregone conclusions or a desire to see things favourably but from observations and conversations.

I never believe either in taking too rosy a view of things or being despondent: though it is good sometimes to be and to appear optimistic as it is also good sometimes to see the dark side and not to cloak it. Get at the truth of things, if you can.

That is sound. How you use the knowledge of truth you possess is another matter. Experience differs no doubt, but to get at opinions of people experience of various classes, kinds, degrees of people over a fairly lengthened period gets you near the truth; if you have started out to find it of course. Travelling around as I do, being much in trains, gets me into touch

1915.

Jan. 23:- with very different types and minds. and since the Great War began I am out to try and get at the real truth of average Irish opinion regarding the relations of Ireland and England plus the Empire and regarding the average views held of the principles of Irish Nationality.

Stonbrink 24:- Spaid Bpiste. 1pm. On Dominion. The result of my observations is that the heart of the Irish people beats as true to Irish Nationality as ever it did. The Irish people are not heroic nor revolutionary: not inclined to adopt revolutionary measures to obtain Irish freedom: still not altogether satisfied and contented. Sir Ed. Carson and his Orangemen have done much to strengthen the backbone of Irish Nationalists of the "moderate" type by their opposition to Home Rule and evident contempt for Irish Nationalists and Irish Nationality.

There is a big pro-British element in Ireland beyond a doubt but there is perhaps quite as big an anti-English element. The pro-British element is loud because it has full freedom of act and expression: the other element is abeyant, owing to the necessity of the time, almost inarticulate, except in private conversation. It is none the less strong. I do not know if there is any real pro-German element: that is people who really desire Germany to win in the Great War

1915.

Jan. 24:- for its own sake - I doubt there is. The real feeling as I find it, and in many unexpected quarters, is not that Germany may win but that England may get a good beating.

I am up against a ticklish and peculiar problem since yesterday. My friend Fawcett yesterday asked me if I would take Hon. Secship of the Ard Choiste of the Gaelic League in Cork city. He was directed he said by the Ard Choiste itself to ask me.

The Ard Choiste was formed about twelve months ago on the suggestion of P.S. O'Seagairt - not on the representative principle that obtained for the Coiste Ceannaithe which formerly existed but on a principle of selection. At the time I strenuously advocated that this Ard Choiste be given plenary powers over the Gaelic League of Cork city. This was defeated as the branch spirit was strong and Dún na nGaedheal was a cross-liability on it being heavy and some of the branches (or rather one) not being willing to share those liabilities. However the Coiste was formed, with limited powers. I was asked to go on but would not consent unless the Coiste had full powers. Now, however, it has got them - Dún na nGaedheal having been evacuated; the Coiste having done very good work; and those who opposed the full powers idea having come to see its soundness. Seán Corbett, M.A. was Hon. Sec. but is not willing to act again. I am to be co-opted and elected Hon. Sec. should I consent. I have no

24.

1915.

Jan. 24' - objection now to this, am willing to bear the burden.

But, here's the problem and the crux. The Chairman and Hon. Sec. of the Ard Choirs are appointed by the Corporation, ex-officio, as members of the Cork City Technical Instruction Committee. This was one of the things the Ard Choirs obtained during the year, and the League also has representation on the Free Library Committee.

Now, I am Commercial Instructor under the Co. Cork Technical Instruction Committee and is it nice that an official of the County Committee should be a member of the City Committee? Is it legal? Is it right? Told Fawcett I should consider the matter. He wanted an answer last night. Saw Buckley - Secretary of the Co. Committee and asked his advice. He was definitely and decidedly against it.

Well, at all events sent a short note to Fawcett to say I was willing to take Hon. Secship. But, I am not at all easy about the other matter, though the situation has elements of humor. Buckley's opinion counts somewhat, but I am aware that he is prejudiced against the City Committee and this influences his opinion. I can't see anything WRONG in the thing: I do not see there is anything illegal: on academic grounds it can be defended even, as in some Universities it is conceded that the professorial staff and students even have representation on the Governing Body of the very University in which they live - and in any case

1915.

25.

Jan. 24' - it is not on the body I am employed by I am to get a seat; but what is the active "nice"? Will there be clashing interests? This last question is of real importance in some proceedings during the past year between the two Committees demonstrates. Yet in all circumstances one can act justly. I must think more on it.

Sonbinn 26.0. Oia Maize. Opoiead na barndan 11 a.m.

On Sunday morning there was a naval fight in the North Sea near the Dogger Bank between the English and Germans. The British force was superior in numbers and in speed of ships. Result - one German cruiser sunk according to the English report: one on each side according to the German report! The engagement is hailed however as a Great British Naval Victory by the English and the pro-English in Ireland. At first I could not see why this very great jubilation was: but now I see. Suppose the German fleet got to the coast of England, which evidently was its destination! The victory consists in the fact that the Germans were prevented from doing something they intended to do not in the fact that one of their ~~worse~~ vessels was destroyed. But the newspapers and reports take the latter not the former as the victory. Taking the former view means that the victory is just a passing one: that the Germans

26.

1915.

Jan. 26:- can and may try again to reach the English coast with their fleet. Looking at the victory from the latter point of view will reassure the British public for a time, give them courage and stimulate recruiting for the forces. The belief in the famed invincibility of the English Fleet will be strengthened and this will give a sense of security which has been somewhat shaken by the German air raids on the East Coast of England. Believing the former view a more correct one, I await the German answer to this victory. Up to the present they have answered every blow by a counter stroke: when will the counter to this be delivered?

Appointed Hon. Sec. of Ard. Choiste on Saturday night, after co. option, as intimated above. Told Fawcett yesterday very definitely that I could not act on City Tech. Committee. Quite willing to act on Free Library Committee, in which the Ard. Choiste also has representation. He said he would see the Co. Secretary, Buckley, to day and discuss the question with him to which I offer no objection.

Ironbump 30. On Sliapn. Spaid Bpide 5.30 p.m.

Was in a railway smash at hisale station on Thursday morning. Two women were killed. Scaped absolutely unhurt and unshaken, God be thanked. It was God's mercy alone that enabled me to escape

27.

1915.

Jan. 30. injury. To Him be praise and glory for ever.

It was a sad and distressing affair, and though not realizing it at the time nor for some time after, the recollection is not pleasant to me. The thing to do is, as far as possible, to forget it, while feeling profoundly grateful to the Almighty.

Ironbump 31. On Ompaiz. Spaid Bpide 5.15 p.m. Nothing very extraordinary is recorded of the Great War these times. The ordinary is - captures and recaptures of trenches and small positions: advances in one part of the battle fronts, retreats in other parts: casualties on all sides, a big total when all are summed up: lies and concealments of truth innumerable, on all sides. Next Sunday, Feb. 4th, has been appointed by his Holiness the Pope as a day of prayer and intercession for the Catholics of Europe that God may send us peace. Peace - nations, peoples, and empires filled with pride and lust of conquest are not anxious for peace. The only power, so far as we are informed that has expressed a desire for peace at any time since the war began is Germany and this has been hailed by the Allied Powers as a sign of weakness and consequently has been treated with contumely. Peace - to speak

28.

1915.

Jan. 31:- publicly quit in Ireland, to preach that Ireland should not take part in this fearful conflict where our country's interests are in no way threatened, or to preach that England should now give way, is "treason."

"Rún gar draípoirde - ríoláin" runs the proverb but Peace to-day is "treason to the British Empire"! The old primal savage in man is unloosed and he runs riot to-day over the battlefields of Europe with lies on his lips and hypocrisy in his declarations.

Feibín an tupoil. Ois Maipz. Dpocad na bannúan. 11. 30 a.m.

Saturday last there was a German submarine in the Irish Sea, not far from Liverpool. After giving the crews an opportunity of escaping, it blew up three or four trading ships. Two or three were also done for in the English Channel.

The run into the Irish Sea was a daring one as the submarine had, it is said, to come about 1000 miles from its base. It is only in the course of this war that the nations are seeing what submarines and aeroplanes can do. Evidently, as was expected by some, with the advent of the submarine the day of the big warship is over.

A young man from Bruce, Co. Limerick, by name Guiney, was sentenced to 112 days imprisonment by court-martial at Cork Barracks yesterday on account of having "uttered words

1915.

29.

Feb. 2:- "prejudicial to recruiting." He evidently made use of some sarcastic remarks about a certain "Captain" Harry Roche, a well-known athlete of Limerick, who is a recruiting agent. To our pro-English - new and old - this sentence, I have no doubt, seems right and just. But mark! when the Germans do a thing like this, it is an "atrociousness". Last week there was such an atrociousness recorded under big headings in our "truly National Cork Examiner". "German Rule in Belgium" was the heading, the insinuation being to show Irish people how wicked those Germans are. A Belgian, in defiance of proclamation, had arms and ammunition in his house. He was tried by court-martial and sentenced to death. There is a family likeness between this incident and things that have happened and that are likely to happen in Ireland under English rule. All the big bullies seem made in the same mould. God help the little nations that cross them.

I was struck on Sunday for the counting of the votes at the election of Executive of the Ogliz. (As I was writing here two military men, evidently junior officers came into the room for lunch: after affably responding to remarks about the wetness of the weather I beat a discreet retreat to my bedroom. I have no objection to soldier men, but it is easier to write and am writing when alone / for obvious reasons.)

30.

1915.

Feb. 2:- Fawcett is chairman of new Executive: MacSwiney Vice-chairman: Jennings, Hon. Treas.; Wm. Shorten, Assistant Hon. Treas.: P. Ahern, Hon. Sec., Sean Nolan, Asst. Hon. Sec., with an Equipment Hon. Treas. and a Committee of eight; not "representative" men, but good fellows. The military Council continues as a permanent institution and Fawcett tells me that it considers itself the supreme body in accordance with an organisation scheme issued by Headquarters some time since. It may be better thus. To me it shows that we are not quite settled as to whether we are a military or civil organisation. The problem will probably settle itself in time.

Attended for the first time a meeting of Ard Choiste of the Gaelic League on Saturday night. Gen. Nicholls, M.A. an Intermediate Inspector and a Trinity College man, is chairman. A most business like meeting: one of the best Gaelic League meetings I ever attended. There are only nine members altogether on the Coiste and P. S. O'Kearty is one. As he is "banished", we are really only eight. We have three Mas - Nicholls, Prof. Merriman of U.C.C. and Conlon and one B. R. Frank Healy of Cork. There ought be great hopes of this Coiste doing good for the language.

The "Dacia" sailed on Sunday from Galveston for Rotterdam.

31.

1915.

Feb. 2:- There are pretty stories going the rounds of the papers as to the treatment of Irishmen - prisoners of war and others - by the Germans. They are one and all well treated. There is nothing improbable in the stories: quite the contrary, they are in all likelihood true. The latest one seems to indicate that Sir Roger Casement is still in Berlin and possesses considerable influence there. It certainly would suit German policy to have Irish National sentiment on its side; just as it would suit "our good friends," the English, to have it on their side. I don't suppose the German Imperial Government any more than the English Government is particularly strong on the abstract question of justice to Ireland or the claims of Irish Nationality. But what fools, what downright imbeciles our leading men are not to play off one of those big powers against the other. Redmond gave the case away absolutely to the English and without getting a sufficient return for our country. The English people do not believe in this gushing loyalty of Irish Nationalists and, I fancy, rather despise us than otherwise for it. But they would gladly have come to terms and good terms, I believe, to buy off Ireland's neutrality during the Great War if Redmond and his Party had only put on the pressure and made the demand that a self-reliant and self-respecting nation should make.

Next day is "stated" Sir R. is practically a prisoner in Berlin!

1915.

Feabina Ltd. Daptnon. Spaid bridge 11.40 a.m.

Every day seems to show that this country is returning to its normal condition nationally. Speaking generally of the national situation that is.

There is a revival in the Irish language movement; best shown perhaps by fairly acute controversies about some language matters in this week's "Reader". "An Claidream Soluip" is poor these times; the spirit is out of it; yet it contains some interesting Irish notes and articles. This revival is

partly due to the bitter attack of "The National Volunteer" on the Gaelic League. Still more I should think to the need of outlet for the thoughts and feelings of "Irish Islanders": suppressed in other directions they have found vent in this work for the language.

"The Marquis and Marchioness of Aberdeen and Tara" - to give the full title - arrived in our city on Tuesday and were presented with the "freedom" of the city yesterday. Rather surprising from some points of view, the whole thing was a very sorry affair.

The absence of public men (excepting a certain small section of Redmondites and Red. Folks.) was most conspicuous.

I fear we are not at all as loyal to the English Liberal interest as we are supposed to be. That's my comment.

Yesterday was a most tempestuous day - rain and storm and flood. It was not altogether pleasant going to

1915.

Feb. 4:- Kinsale last night.

This morning the sun shines and though not absolutely clear or calm, there is a touch of spring in the air.

How atmospheric conditions influence our spirits! I feel jolly and jovial and well to-day, thank God.

The strain - slight as it was - after the Kinsale accident last Thursday is gone. The rebound has taken place.

The war I fancy is also a strain on every one's mind, however little one's interest in it.

Irish trading vessels between Ireland and England were practically all held up yesterday on account of the submarines in the Irish sea.

The mail and passenger boats run as usual. I doubt if they are all resumed yet though this morning's papers tend to show that normal sailings are returning.

So far as can be gathered a very large number of ships of all kinds are "held up" in English ports. It is anything but "business as usual" (a quaint phrase).

The papers and English public men are putting the best face they can on the matter. That's their business.

But things are neither normal nor well.

"Merris England" is not at all happy and so words.

More constabularies in Ireland! In Millstreet and Buncree districts wisely there are Irishmen who are still nationalists and who don't love the English Army. So the long

34.

1915.

Feb. 4:- am of contrasted strikes. "But these are war time, my friend, war time: England is at war". "Yes, but is not Ireland "the one bright spot"? I fear not the brightness is not so glaring as Mr. John E. Redmond and Mr. Wm. O'Brien and all their camp followers thought or wished. Contrastals may be candles lighting up the scene of Irish Nationality as always understood in old Ireland, but Mr. Redmond's electric light has failed I fear. 'Twas an "illusino" gleam, sir, a "jacks the lantern".

Feb. 5:- Spaid Bpigeon, 12.25 pm. Another fearful day of wind and rain. The weather on the train journey

last evening to Skibbereen was as mild as any I have witnessed.

Leaving Cork at 4.15, the air was mild, spring-like. There were masses of light cloud that seemed to betoken calm, foggy weather; vapour rising up from the sea and enveloping the land in haze. Beyond Bandon the sky to the west was black, gloomy. To the east bright and calm.

There was an insignificant white flash, which I took to be lightning. The blackness moved over the sky from west and south west and the train was soon in it, going as it was to meet it. At Dunsinway we

were in the darkness and rain was falling not very heavily. Beyond Dunsinway, plunging it between the mountains,

1915.

35.

Feb. 5:- which here rise up sharply on both sides from the defile through which the railway runs, the storm broke. There was a vivid flash of lightning; then rain; then hail, clattering heavy as small pebbles right on the roof of the railway carriages; the night black, the wind rising, and, as if desirous of getting through it by main force, the driver increased the speed of the train till we were rushing along at a rapid pace. At the western side of the defile we were apparently out of the worst. By the time we reached Skibbereen the sky was clear, the stars were shining, the air was colder and it looked as if we were to have a hard, frosty night. That was not so, however: high wind and heavy rain is the order of the day. As I write, however, it is brightening somewhat.

Our voracious? distributors of news to-day record what they term themselves "surprising surrenders of rebel forces in South Africa". If true, what the surrenders mean we do not know: cannot even guess at.

The "luck" of the O'Learys in Cork and of the so-called Lian Féine is holding good, even in small things. Some difficulties arose over giving up possession of Fisher St. premises, the solicitor of the Landlord wanting to maintain

36.

1915.

Feb. 5:- our term expired there on 2nd February, when as a matter of fact we did not come into possession of the place till at least Feb. 26th of last year, when four or five of us ~~working~~^{working} the signed ^{an} the agreement taking the place. Then our friend,

Mr. John J. Morgan was solicitor for the landlady of the new premises, 20 Shanes St., which we have now taken. He was

putting various 'impossible' clauses in the agreement for these premises. At the end of last week it seemed as if we

might be "out of house and home" between the gentlemen of the law. Fawcett, having a plain, honest case, took the

high hand, and - both gentlemen solicitors capitulated.

With other, I signed agreement for Shanes St. house yesterday.

So now, instead of being "evicted tenants" we possess two houses - one to the end of February and the other for at least six months.

Our "luck" is still in and the "Hibs." out.

Then, Mr. Fred Connin was co-opted on the Board of Guardians yesterday by 25 votes to 5, in spite of the opposition of a small section of the "Hibs." - the same small section on that Board who helped to break up the first Volunteer meeting in the City Hall.

as they set much store on those little things it is a "blow" to them. There is a

vacancy for alderman or councillor in this South Ward.

If Fred stand I have no doubt whatever of his election.

1915.

37.

Feb. 5:- He would split the Hib. vote; get the whole acc. for Ireland and "hian Féin" vote, and neutral votes - if there are any such.

Ever since the breaking up of our Volunteer meeting the luck of the "Hibs." and "Rado." in Cork has been out - due principally to themselves. The "all-fors" are smashed too somewhat.

Were there now an honest Nationalist organisation, somewhat on hian Féin lines, but perhaps without the name hian Féin, it would in all probability sweep the city and country at elections. It's not there and it is hard to say what the future holds.

Courts-martial are multiplying - not all for the "anti-recruiters". There are many "drunks" and "disobedience" at trial as well. And the numbers of deserters from the army and of "offences" that may lead to dismissal grow almost daily. Thus judging by what is given us in our newspapers. But how many I wonder have there been that we have not heard of? A goodly number too it is to be presumed.

There is a chance of Alderman Tom Kelly being elected Lord Mayor of Dublin to-day. God grant it.

Feb. 6. Kelly was not elected. First vote 25 for him: 40 against; second, 13 for, 50 against. He made a very manly, patriotic statement.

1915.

Feb. 8. Spaid Bridge. 1.50 p.m. Some rather interesting news forthcoming to-day.

Firstly, the English admiralty have now publicly ordered English ships to fly neutral flags when hard-pressed, or whenever necessary.

The "Lusitania" flew the U.S.A. flag going into Liverpool yesterday, and a city of Cork cross channel steamer flew the same flag coming in to Cork.

How the mighty hath fallen! The "Mistress of the Seas", pressed by Germany must have recourse to as mean a dodge as ever was practised by the smallest nation wishing to dodge a big power.

This order, according to German statements of last week was issued on Jan. 31st. The German reply was to proclaim a blockade of the "British Islands" as from the 18th of this month.

The German statement was treated in some quarters as a libel on the great British admiralty.

Now, we all know, the Germans had the truth. The hypocritical arguments used to justify the English action are positively putrid and the frantic appeals to the neutral nations to come and crush Germany are amusing.

The second piece of interesting news concerns the Red. Volunteers of Cork - "The Bridge Guards" as Mr. Wm. O'Brien calls them. They have been relieved from the duty of guarding the bridges, by order of the officer commanding Cork Harbour through the R.I.C.

1915.

Feb. 8:- G. Inspector. Correspondence is published in the "Cork Examiner" to-day giving particulars. The kernel is - "civilians can no longer bear arms in defence of the Realm." Byt "Captain" Donegan, Solo, on behalf of the Red. Vols. replies that they - the Red. Vols. - are humbly prepared to do anything - any dirty work, any menial office, for "his 'anree, sir" the officer commanding.

Does this intimation regarding citizens no longer bearing arms in defence of the realm mean a general disarmament of the Volunteers of Ireland?

The words of Cecil Stiel, Brigadier-General, Garrison Commander, are: "It is not now considered possible to allow citizens who do not belong to the armed forces of the Crown to bear arms in the defence of the realm."

I have no doubt it means that no Volunteers will be allowed to bear arms, if - and there is an if - the military authorities can disarm them.

Well, it must evidently apply all round, to the Ulster Vols. and the Red. Vols. as well as to the Ózlaig.

The Ulster Vols. are loud in proclaiming loyalty to the Empire; the Red. Vols. touch their caps to "his 'anree, sir", but his 'anree's' words make no conditions; they apply to all.

Will all the Red. Vols. of Ireland be slaves? Hard to say at the moment.

1915.

Feb. 9. Dja Māp. Dpiciad ga Bannidan 11.10 a.m.

I have often thought of writing train sketches: actual experiences of the meetings with different characters in trains. They would prove highly entertaining and amusing. Nearly every day something comes under my notice worth recording; some little incident or the queer sayings of some "character."

Last night for instance a garrulous old lady and a soldier. When two soldiers came into our compartment at Cork she says "Oh! the King's men can go anywhere." "I don't know about that ma' am" says one of the soldiers "We have just been turned out of a 'Lady's Only' carriage into this!" Then she poured a torrent of questions at him "Was he an Irishman? Was his companion an Irishman? Was he at the front? Was he at home? Would he be going out again? What regiment did he belong to? Where was he coming from? Where was he going? When would the War end? Who would win?" and so on. She got out at Kinsale Junction. The two soldiers and myself were occupants of the compartment. At Innishannon station in came "Smith, of Arklow" - a naval reserve man; lame: recently employed in a mine sweeper at Kinsale, good pay, £2-10 a week, but lost by hard work: too hard for him; so he sacked it: don't the night before, slept out, nearly dead with the snow: all his "honey gone": 39 years of age: could be taken or yet in army

1915.

Feb. 9:- or navy, but no chance for a merchant sailor with the "gentlemen" of the Royal Navy: had a brother in the army: where were the soldiers coming from and going to; his name was Smith: those were his papers: the name of the ship was "The Maggie": ah! Jellies, sir, will give them socks, don't you think so."

A very tough character, Mr. Smith was. He ultimately relieved me of sixpence. He was worth it, though I don't think his name was Smith and didn't believe one hundredth part of what he said. No doubt the police will get him one of these days.

Friday night going to Kinsale, a sailor man was in the carriage. He had a sore drink taken and rolled his eyes, his head, his body as he told his adventures. A pretty intelligent man. Started with Monte Video. Shipped there for Newcastle, Australia. Such weather: such seas: such wind. Thought he'd never see old Ireland again. Thought he would get on as a colonial, so wanted to get off at Newcastle. But the Captain would not give him his discharge. Rather hazy story then, but sailed again from "Millburn" (Melbourne) for Antofagasta western side South America. 40 days voyage. Cargo-coal. There they heard war had broken out. Reported to the British Consul. Expected to be sent home. Antofagasta a rotten hole of a place. Off again, however. Wanted to put in to Falkland Islands for water. Would not be allowed. So north

42

1915

Feb. 9:- east with them. Got plenty water when they got into
raining districts. uneventful voyage. Did not see Germans
or any others, but a French or Spanish ship which was coming
same route. He knew French: sailed in a French ship.
French or German sailing ships better than English. Notes
with steamships however. Came safely to Luncatown;
ship bound for Glasgow: he would be four days at home.
His pay was only £2.10.00 month: shocking pay.

Note- the description of route taken proved truth of
part of story. Sailing ships rounding South America etc
for the west coast of Africa first, to catch winds and currents.

Feabpa 15ad. Dia luam. Oipicead na bannan. 11.15 pm.

Comfortably seated beside a fire: Bandon arm's

Hotel. An idea comes to me to write a series of
stories in "New Arabian Nights" style, giving "adventures"
in Dublin. Idea connected with the saying of Lord
Ashbourne that Dublin ought be called "The City
of Cranks". I have had idea before for Dublin and
London, but imaginative stories bringing all the
"cranks" together- "A Crank's Club" in fact- ought prove
far more entertaining than the purely imaginative ones
I had idea of previously. There is something in the
idea. Lack "stick at cress" in literary efforts

1915.

43

Feb. 15:- but this should prove a theme sufficiently attractive
to hold imagination. Worthy of concentration, thought
and effort. Saturday night last- all-
night dance of Cork City. A fine affair and very
successful. appeared for first time in Volunteer uniform.
My little Baby one of the chaperons.

Another story of Sir Roger Convent in to-day's paper.
Account of an attempt by British Government Consul in
Norway to have him assassinated! Perhaps all details
not quite accurate- though most circumstantial- sic ye mo
inapm baidp zo bful an yceal prop. Is minic ~~de~~ de need a
laicid az Sean baidp ar iaoipeaculb Saedcal y is doic liom-ra zo
bful Sean indm map a bful pram. Da bful ym mlt ronzna qm
yceal map e do dorp. Da zumpet cun baidp e deapad na Saepmiz
is deia zupab pad na Saepmanais do deia e and this perhaps
explains the report of a few days ago that Sir Roger was
a prisoner in Berlin! Fear anisic ipead Sean.

Feabpa 16ad: Dia Mhairs. Bannan. 11.40 a.m.

"There is Serbia- with the population of Ireland, a
peasant people, maintaining an army of 300,000, fighting
a third great war within two years, and fighting with great
force and great courage and brilliancy but with no
resources of wealth and no exports with which she could

1915.

144.

Feb. 16th:- purchase the munition of war outside. She has hardly any manufactures of her own."

Thus Mr. Chancellor of the Imperial Exchequer Lloyd George in the English House of Commons yesterday in a speech on the finance of the war. A statement worth remembering by Irish men. Can we not do as much as Serbia? Are we unfit to be a free people?

If the statements of Lloyd George regarding the immense resources of the allies and the statements of Winston Churchill regarding the unbeatable power of the British navy are correct then indeed the Germans are a supremely great people to be able to make the stand they have been making and are now making against the mighty forces arrayed against them.

If England and the whole British Empire, Russia, France, Belgium, Serbia and the rest are as strong as those two great men of England assure us they are and if Germany is on such a shaky foundation, no impartial man can fail to have admiration for the heroic fight of the German people against such mighty forces.

And it seems incredible that Germany could have been so foolish as to be the cause of starting such a war as the present where it must have known it would be faced against such fearful odds!

45,

1915.

Feb. 16:- Can it really be those are little lies somewhere regarding Germany? Or, are the German peoples fools?

Liam O'Busachalla, of Millstreet, was acquitted yesterday at Court-martial in Cork Barracks of a charge of having obstructed a recruiting sergeant. The recruiting sergeant was instructor of the Red Vets in Millstreet and Frank Healy, B.L. sought to make out that political bias was at the bottom of the case.

He also challenged the jurisdiction of the court on account of a recent debate in the English House of Lords regarding trial by court-martial, maintaining that the civil courts still had power to try such cases. The President of the Court, a Major Magan of Dublin, judging by the report in the "Cork Constitution" appeared rather lenient to Liam O.B.

Friend Fawcett was responsible for getting Healy, and the solicitor, O'Connor, on the case. So Liam O'Busachalla is free. The evidence, as in most of those cases up to the present, was flimsy and contradictory.

Last Saturday morning in the train two more "Pro-Germans". One, an old man, 76 years of age, a respectable farmer and land valuer; a good-humoured, intelligent, talkative man. His memory stretched back to the Famine days in Ireland, when the people died of hunger by the roadside; when bands of men went out at night to

46.

1915.

Feb. 16:- such food for their families - "And who would blame them if they took it from those who had it and would not give to the poor." He had no doubt the English Government was responsible for the famine though the blight on the potatoes was God's will. The younger man talking to him agreed.

Then the old man talked of the days of the Land War. "The Irish landlords the worst men that ever cursed a country?" They deserved their fate - to be wiped out. His own father complained to his landlord of the high rent.

"Is not high enough" said the landlord "if it were, you could not wear that coat you have". His father was wearing a decent coat at the time. Landlords thought Irish farmers should only wear rags. But the landlords had English law, police and soldiers on their side.

They are gone now, thank God. Well, the English deserve anything they get now. The wheels turn and God knows how to punish the proud. The Germans were a great people, to fight the world. The younger man agreed.

You can't believe a word in the papers. No doubt men like Greebie of the "Cork Examiner" were bribed to publish the news that was published" and so on.

47.

1915.

Feb. 14th. Dún Ceannair. Gonne & Sail. 7.40 pm.

To-morrow the German Blockade of Great Britain and Ireland begins. We have heard (or rather read) much of it. We have read nothing of what counter strokes the English intend giving. The German Government has hinted to U.S.A., we are told, that the States Government might place a warship or two in Irish waters to direct American vessels so that they may escape the dangers of the blockade. Irish waters, plac. Is that a new discovery in diplomatic communications? Ireland itself at this moment is quiet as a mouse: minding its own business not bent on heroic deeds of any kind: a plain, matter of fact people; passably interested in the Great War but not feverishly, one way or another. We exist. That's about it, at the moment.

Feb. 18th. Dún Ceannair. 2.30 pm. The German and English replies to the American Note are published to-day. The German, as usual, is quite clear and to the point. England has broken international law, they say, in trying to starve out the civil population of Germany and preventing neutral ships trading with them. Their reply to England is the Blockade. Sir Edward Grey's reply is a very long one, over 4000 words: too long and ambiguous to wade through. He, however,

Feb 18th:- states the drastic measures the English intend taking to counter the German Blockade. We may look out for very vigorous action then from to-day. But the worst of it we will not be able to get any true accounts. In the torrents of lies it will be hard to find the little streams of truth.

There has been a great German victory in East Prussia: the Russians have been badly beaten in what seems to have been one of big battles - almost a campaign - of the war: one fought out according to the established rules of the game.

But all the accounts we are able to get try of course to minimise the affair: it is given as a incident merely.

The only way to judge is by the result and the map. The map shows that the Russians have been chased out of East Prussia, across their own frontier, well across it.

The "Great Steam Roller", of which so much was expected has revolved backwards.

In the Carpathians also the Russians have been pressed back.

There are not alone no enemy forces on German territory at the present time but the Germans occupy considerable parts of other people's territories.

This is the result by the map after six months of war - England and its Empire: France: Japan: Russia: Serbia: Belgium: Montenegro: white and black

Feb. 18:- and yellow against Germany, Austria, and the Turks. What can I write of it in six month's time? No man knows.

Feb 18th an 20th 1915: Old Sairan. Spaid Bpizide. 10:50 a.m.

No big things to record of the Blockade so far. Accounts of submarines seen off the coast near Youghal: of a race into the harbour by the "Hicmore" of the Cork Steam Packet Co.: of the intention of some north of Ireland (Newry) Steamship Co. to fly the Irish flag on their vessels: and many rumours.

The flying of the Irish flag on vessels is not new, I believe. It was done by English ships in 1872.

Possibly at other times also. The intention now, as it is stated, is to get the backs of Irish America up against Germans should the Germans fire on the Irish flag or sink a boat that flies it. A nice little dodge truly on the part of a, presumably, Unionist, if not English, firm.

What a commentary, however, upon the statements of the pro-English that Irish-America backs Mr. Redmond is being strongly opposed to Germany already: except "the few irreconcilables" who were always against Redmond! Well, well!

In the train last night were five sailors of the

50.

1915.

Feb. 20:- British navy, home for short leave. I only

got snatches of conversation but gathered reason of leave - ships are being either repaired or cleaned. One man said his ship was seven months without coming into port or sighting land: it was off the American coast. He was bluntly told he was a liar: that no ship was out for such a length of time without coming to port. The man who told him so was in a ship of the fleet off Lough Swilly when the "Audacious" was torpedoed. The ship he was on had a narrow escape: saved by being "skewed around". They saw the submarine and saw the "Audacious" go. They were cautioned not to speak of the disaster or report it.

Sailors are clean-looking, breezy individuals. I prefer them immensely to British soldiers.

There is much in the paper to-day, partly as is admitted to stimulate recruiting in Ireland, of an Irish ex-soldier named O'Reary who won a Victoria Cross. He belongs to the Irish Guards and did some brave deeds. Courage is admirable in any man, anywhere and it is good to know that men of the Irish race are still so brave as in days of yore. The sinister use of a great deed is not admirable. Mr. Beag says,

51.

1915.

Februáir 22nd. Dá luain. Gníomhad na bannán. 11 pm.

Had a strenuous day yesterday with the Óglais in Donoughmore direction, taking part in manoeuvres, which were deeply interesting. Interesting indeed: no mere amusement or child's play. Between 90 and 100 of us of the Cork corps took part and some 20 of a Courtbrack corps. (Courtbrack is near Béalney).

Tom Curtin is now Commander of the Cork Corps and captain of companies - 4 of them - have also been selected. Coming back by train from St. Ann's to Cork they was a number of English soldiers in the railway carriages with some of our men. Nothing untoward occurred except a few remarks passed. We marched through the city when we came back, headed by our pipers' band - of three youths: good chaps these! Our work yesterday was real military work, and we carried rifles.

I felt and still feel we will wear down any opposition to us: numbers and earnestness count. Our "boys" are really very good fellows: sober, steady, clean-looking young men: very intelligent and good humoured. Certainly they seem prepared to take any hardship with no grumbling; what patriotism and enthusiasm can do! We had with us Captain De Blaizé, whom I knew by his writings in "Irish Freedom" and "Irish Times": a North of Ireland man, who is an

1915.

52.

Feb. 22 - organizer of the O'Connell's now. He thought our numbers small for Cork: I think them good: but he was pleased with our work. Our new premises in Shesha St. will be ^{an} excellent meeting place. Fish St. place will be given up this week.

SpD Coyde affairs - preparing for St. Patrick's Day demonstration and Language Fund Collection - are keeping me pretty busy at present. None of this at some other time.

Today's news indicates great activity on the part of German submarines and a German cruiser in the South Atlantic. We have but little news I expect but what little there is indicates German thoroughness and efficiency in the Blockade.

Feb 23rd: Oia Mape. Opaicid na Tonnagan. 10:30 a.m. Very little news in the "Cork Constitution" this morning. The Dardanelles are being bombarded by the allied fleets - so as to open a way for the Russian wheat exports. If the fleets succeed in going through, or in reducing Constantinople, it will be an offset against the German victories. There is no doubt now that there has been an overwhelming German victory in East Prussia. The results in the Blockade, so far as announced are, few: small ships of various kinds having

1915.

53.

Feb. 23rd: been torpedoed in the Irish Sea and the English Channel. A Zeppelin was over Colchester and district on Saturday or Sunday and one over Calais yesterday.

The "Independent" of yesterday had a statement regarding James Harkin. He was ordered out of Dublin and Ireland by the military authorities on 24 hours notice. He is not to be allowed back. If he come back and is caught he is to be deported again. There is a rumour that he has come back from America, disguised. Search has been made for him but so far he has not been found. How is all this tale to be taken? All, except the rumour, is undoubtedly correct, I imagine. Of the rumour it is impossible to say. It may be true or false.

Owing to trouble caused by the introduction of politics, through the A.B.F. men, on the St. Patrick's Day Celebration Committee of last year, the Ard Choiste last Saturday night decided to organize this year's celebration itself. The Gaelic League in Cork has for years been responsible for the celebration; but to help it, it has up to this called a special Committee together, consisting of delegates from various societies and organisations. There was trouble last year: rather serious trouble, I understood. So, to avoid friction, the special Committee is not to be called together

54.

1915.

Feb. 23:- this year. It means additional work on my shoulders, as Ruler of the Spicings.

Feb. 24. Dia Centosom. Conn & Sule. 10.40 p.m. Corp na zeine.

It is a gloriously bright, frosty night, as was last night. The weather has improved and is now

reasonable and good, but we are 10. A good spring is all-important this year. The question of a sufficient food supply may become pressing. God is good.

Nothing very important is recorded of the Great War to-day, except for us near the Irish Sea. The British Admiralty has closed the North Channel to all traffic. The reason is not given.

Corps of Red Vols. are being "manufactured" in scores at present, judging by press reports of resolutions passed by them, in view of the Review which they are to hold in Dublin on Easter Monday. The Review will be interesting in more senses than one. Will Kitchener allow rifles to be carried at it? Will John S. Redmond - who is to be one of the Reviewers - turn it into a recruiting meeting? I am almost sure of the answer - yes - to the latter: there may be developments regarding the former before Easter. Some of the speeches at the Vol. meetings, as reported, make very

1915.

55.

Feb. 24:- curious reading. In normal times they would pass; in the times that are they seem hopelessly hazy. Politics of course are somewhat sleepy just now: but the Vol. meetings give an opportunity to M.P.s. and others to say something touching on politics. The anti-Carson racket still works a little and open threats of fighting him are not wanting: but what puzzles me is how - 1. The Red Vols. will be able to fight Carson, if they all go to "the Front" as, according to their leaders, it is their duty to do: 2. Why, seeing "Home Rule is in the Statute Book of England", "the Victory won", etc. it should be necessary to have any further talk of fighting. 3. Why so little reliance is really placed on the good-will of the English Government after all the assurances that that Government will be so grateful for Irish help that it will give Irish nationalists anything they want. Will not that government, to enforce its own law - Home Rule - fight Carson for us? The thing is very mixed up indeed in the minds of many of Mr. Redmond's supporters. They are loud in protestations of loyalty to England, but they do not seem to trust England very far. In fact, they seem, some of them, to be preaching the wicked Sinn Féin doctrine that Ireland's only hope is in her own strength. It were amusing were it not pathetic and were the Great War not existent.

56.

1915.

Feb 25. Druidon. Subj. 10.40 p.m.

Going home from the railway station this morning, having come in from Kinsale, I called to Cork City Hall to see the City Engineer about some street names in Irish - all new street names in Cork are bi-lingual. Passing the Council Chamber a woman called me. She turned out to be Jack and Paddy Hegarty's mother - now a Mrs. Ahern. "What are ye going to do about Jack?" she asked. I was a bit taken aback. I thought it was something about procuring a job for him. Then she told me it was on the morning paper that he had been arrested in Ennisceorthy and taken to Dublin in a motorcar for trial by court-martial.

She said she would see a solicitor and I promised to find out what Dublin men intend doing. The particulars given in the papers are apparently clear: he was arrested about 2 o'clock yesterday morning at the house where he lodged in Ennisceorthy; a strong force of police surrounding the house. The charge preferred against him - distributing "seditious literature". Trial by court-martial. According to some of the reports, rifles, ammunition, dynamite, fuses and explosives were found in the house. Hegarty's connection with them is not clear. I have no doubt whatever that, if in the house as stated, they were simply there as part of

1915.

57.

Feb. 25. - Volunteer equipment. The general impression is that Jack will be severely dealt with and alas! there are many who consider him a monstrous fool "to get into trouble." after so many other cases, the seditious literature charge does not appear to be a very grave one. If he is connected with the explosives the charge may be made a grave one: penal servitude or transportation for some years. But, judging by debate in the House of Lords and Commons yesterday and other days, trial by jury is to be reestablished and possibly Hegarty can claim this, if he choose. There is a better chance of acquittal by jury than by court-martial for any of these cases, but up to this, since the outbreak of war and the hurriedly passed "Defence of the Realm Act" - the military men were all-powerful.

Feb 26. Gonzale. 7.55 pm. Dis h-dome. Nil aic ptop Bhozan
amripe azam iun yspubad anpe anoy. Aic ia an neid yea le-
cup anpe azam - another arrest reported from Ennisceorthy to-day: name - James Bolger: charge - "not being an informer", in other words, according to Defence of Realm act, he did not inform the authorities that rifles, etc. were kept in the house where he lodged! The house, says the report, is Henry de Racy's - editor of the "Irish Volunteer" before Cain mac naile took it over. Report would seem to indicate that it was not

Feb. 26:- is the same house Jack Hegarty stayed. The

"crime" of Bolger is one of which hundreds of thousands in all parts of Ireland are, I am sure, at this moment guilty - Ulster Volunteers, Red Volunteers, and O'Leary, for some Vol. of all kinds have got arms and ammunition to the knowledge of others and without those others having turned informers. 'Tis a queer world, gentlemen.

Feb. 27^{ad}:- Dia Sáoirse. Spáid b'áide. 3.30 p.m. Was informed yesterday that "raids" for "seditious literature" are contemplated in Cork, seemingly consequent upon Hegarty's and Bolger's arrest. Cannot say for certain if this is true or false. We can - to use the oft-quoted phrase - only "wait and see."

The circumstances and charges connected with Hegarty and Bolger are not quite clear to me from the newspaper reports. If the charges are as stated, they are very minor ones: yet the general impression is that the charges are serious, evidently owing to the explosives being found.

If His Britannic Majesty's Government and military authorities would take the advice of such an humble member of the community as myself regarding Ireland, they would let the terrible "pro-Germans" and "Irish Fines" alone. What can we do? The British Empire is strong; we are told so anyhow. There is now, so also we are told, a

Feb. 26^{ad}:- few million strong British Army and an invincible British Navy. Every garrison and fort in Ireland is occupied by English soldiers, apparently well armed, well equipped and well organized. There is a large force of police, a very great proportion, probably a majority, of Irish people are enthusiastic pro-Britishers. There is no doubt also a strong anti-English element. Some tens of thousands (at most 15,000 I should say; and perhaps that is an extravagant estimate) of this element are Volunteers or sympathisers of the Volunteers who follow Con MacNeill. Possibly one-fifth of that number have some kind of arms - old rifles, carbines, revolvers, guns. They are without great military training; have no common plan; no very efficient military leaders; no idea, I believe, of fighting anyone unless absolutely forced to do so in self defence. Carson's Volunteers and Redmond's Volunteers are surely strong enough - according to their own estimates and allowing for some waste - 150,000 or 200,000 - to deal with the O'Leary, leaving the other forces, police, etc. aside. What then can the "Pro-Germans" really do? Personally, I cannot see why the strong British Government and the mighty English War Office should be anywhere afraid: should not let the "Pro-Germans" have their little fling; except indeed it be the old case of fearing the unknown. Even

Feb. 24:- brave men may shudder at a bogey. Ought not simple facts speak eloquently of letting things be? A public testimonial is being got up for O'Leary, V.C. of Inchiquin. A whisper does not disturb the breeze from our public men regarding, say, Hegarty. And should not our sapient ones know that "'tis in the blood of martyrs faith fructifies?" Make a martyr of O'Hegarty, or of any other you choose, ye foolish ones, and he can defy you. You will win the moment to lose the generation. Not all the professions of loyalty that Mr. Redmond and his 70 odd gentlemen can make on Ireland's behalf will suffice to weigh the balance of Irish public opinion against a silent Irish nationalist martyred for his principles. Do you not see this as well as I, ye sapient ones. Have you not all history to teach you. Wolfe Tone is dead. Castlereagh and Pitt won the game against him in their day. But, is not Wolfe Tone preaching loudly now ^{to Irishmen} while Pitt and Castlereagh are forever silent? What did it avail to martyr Emmet? Your success for a day, gentlemen of England: your failure for a century. Shed our blood: imprison us: shoot us: hang us: annoy us - it has been done for 700 years and have you prevailed in crushing out Irish Nationality or quenching Irish aspirations for national

Feb. 24:- freedom? Gentleman of England, our strength is in our suffering. our weakness in freedom from attention by you. In this day of crisis for yourselves you too will find that your strength is in suffering. Have you not found it so already? Were there no German menace for you, you would now be plunged in class war, wasting your strength in fighting each other (For the Irish Nation is not at all peculiar in "not being able to agree"). Germany hits: you have your martyrs: you dare your rivals: the blood of your martyrs cements your national edifice: is it not so? Irishmen are human beings too. Strike you us for National principles and we can defy you. Let us alone, to go on our own pattering way, under your weak Castle Government: we shall eat each other - "Mollies", and "all fows" and "Oranges". Gentlemen, were I an Englishman and Governor General of Ireland my motto would be - "let the Irish vote alone": "briodacu" - You have, indeed, been trying this policy for some time past. Has it not been rather successful from your point of view? I certainly think so. Look at the New Garrison Party you've got. Well, believe me, you will make a grievous mistake ^{for yourselves} if, under the war-strain, you depart from that policy. For yourselves: ^{but} for Irish Nationality's sake, every Irish nationalist should welcome the lash of your whip and the stroke of your hand!

1915.

Feb. 28: Da Domnang. Spaidínge. 1. 10 pm.

The rumours of "raids" in Cork have not gone beyond the rumour stage yet.

I see a man, a P.R.S. too, in himerick has been fined £10 - reduced to 10/- by a bench of magistrates for carrying a revolver without a licence.

This is another "crime" that, I fear, is also very common in Ireland at present and has been since the Carsonites led the way in the bearing of arms.

Elected ~~was~~ ex-officio member of City Technical Committee and Free Library Committee at Friday's meeting of the Corporation.

It was rumoured a few weeks since that the A.V.H. people intended striking off the Gaelic League representatives; but this did not happen.

That same Corporation of ours is like a company of trick & the loop men. Such petty meanness, such trickery, such wire-pulling, such narrow-mindedness, such jobbery, flunkeyism slavishness, fawning! Fawning! it disgusts one.

I suppose there is a good deal of all this in every municipality, but I am sure it is far more in countries ^{than in free countries} enslaved, and perhaps - though I am not at all sure of this - more in Ireland than anywhere else.

The first step to a cure for this is national freedom. But the cure will not then come of itself. Much more will remain to

1915.

Feb. 28:- be done.

The chief fault perhaps of our public men at present is ignorance, which is, I believe, at the basis of the corruption that exists.

War news at present is slack. Some of the forts at the entrance of the Dardanelles, attacked by a combined fleet of English and French, have been silenced. Evidently there is to be an attempt to reduce Constantinople: not an easy task: and open the road between the Black Sea and the Mediterranean. If the English and French do this without Russian aid, a ripe problem will arise? Or, even with Russian aid, the Russians can hardly claim the city.

The Russians apparently have recovered in Poland from the East Prussian blow. Same old stories from the Belgium warfield.

The rebellion in South Africa appears to be finished but fighting is going on on the borders between English and German territories. No Blockade news, except the British Admiralty publish a table to show that the Blockade has not affected shipping materially. All such "news" has to be taken with reserve.

After Ardara meeting last night, I went to Gluz headquarters, Fishers St. A squad there preparing

1915.

Feb. 28:- to take back of rifles and other effects from the place to new headquarters, ~~Head~~ Sheares St., which they did, marching to Sheares St. with them. Marched with them. Glad to be "in at the kill", in Fish St.

got regretful thoughts, with some proud ones, when I looked back at all that we accomplished during the past twelve months. Fears and hopes: hard, uphill work: a noble bringing together of men of all parties: cleavage: and redressing of ranks.

Fish St. place is a corn store of no very great dimensions, but in the united days I have seen four or five hundred men march in there. They were great days - or rather nights: they will grow greater as time goes on: the memories will be proud ones. But

greater still, in another way, was the redressing of the forces when Mr. Redmond split the ranks and the old, unrequented, unsubdued spirit of Irish Nationality was made manifest. Great days: great days and stirring times.

Went to Sheares St. - a fine house with a large number of rooms but no large hall. Remained chatting for a time. On the point of departure called back. I was wanted by Executive Committee, which was sitting.

1915.

Feb. 28:- Thought it was something connected with St. Patrick's Day Procession. There was a serious and solemn air however and also an air of tension. Felt as before a court-martial. Informed casually that I had been co-opted on the Committee! But not for that was I wanted. Fawcitt presiding. He questioned me as to my recollection of reading a certain letter in his office from MacIn. in London. I could not remember at first. Then from hints, I recollected. Told what I recollected. Terence MacSweeney up, speaking, and with vehemence. Discussion, bitter between Fawcitt and MacSweeney, lasted a long while. Gathered the case from this ^{discussion} - some taking a very serious view of it: Sean O'Cuill and myself considering it lightly. I still consider the matter as of no particular importance, but my judgment may not be the correct one. The Committee decided to invite Tom MacNeill to Cork for St. Patrick's Day to open new headquarters in Sheares St. and review the Cork O'Lenz. Fawcitt apparently wrote letter of invitation. In that letter, so I understood Terence to aver, I enclosed the letter from MacIn. Tom MacNeill, receiving the enclosure, burned it and did not reply to invitation. MacSweeney was in Dublin last Sunday: saw MacNeill, learned the cause

1915.

Feb. 28:- of non-reply to Cork Executive invitation: worth with Fawcett: hence the storm of last night. MacNeill, however, is

I understood, coming down on la'le pādpaiz. J. MacS.

held the contents of the letter not to be the point but the fact that Fawcett sent any letter with the invitation to MacNeill, without first consulting the Committee. Fawcett could not

recollect sending the enclosure in invitation: he did not intend enclosure for John MacNeill but for J. MacS.

I have no doubt, however, that he sent it. MacS.'s point does not hold good. The thing was the contents of MacN.'s letter.

I am sure F. sent letter with best intentions; but were I in his place I would have taken no notice of MacN.'s letter, knowing that MacN. is a light-headed young man, with little "gumption".

Of course the times are serious, and unimportant things and foolish things may assume importance in certain circumstances and be fraught with danger to such as John MacNeill. Anny cad oo' b'f, leup MacN.?

E'yeo - zo paub' gunnar lo'dailpe le pazail, lūndain zo paop - a lān acu, y zo paub' daone āipizie - Zapmānais ip dōca - call a cāipicāid lūn. b'pīne b'pūz a cāine. Sīl E. MacN. nūap

a fūap an leup pīn "zup amadan a repob' of nō zup ploc ē 'na connab' fēin"! āip rē an leup pā cāine. b' an leup - nāchūnn.

The fact that I could recollect so little of the letter and had in fact

1915.

Feb. 28:- thought so little of it shows how little heed I paid to what MacN. said and I am convinced that in that I was, and am, right. I wouldn't pay any heed whatever to MacN. even if he assured us that no zapmānais were in ships on the sea - a fact we all know! Mīl mopān cāllo o'g an b'pēap o'g ūd. But E. MacN. of course couldn't know what kind MacN. is and was justified perhaps in thinking what he thought and considering the letter seriously.

The whole discussion was one of those things which, as it were, leave a nasty taste in one's mouth. Personal animus was manifest, notwithstanding denials of it. I feel no jubilation in being co-opted on the Committee: yet I am satisfied now to be on.

If Fawcett and MacSwiney "carry on" as last night, the meetings are any but pleasant. The meetings of the old Committee towards the end of last year were trying on the nerves. I find my mind very much clearer and more serene since I resigned - or rather went out of office.

I will refuse to be dragged into any unpleasant bye-ways on the present Committee or into any acrimonious discussions, but I am determined when necessity arises to speak quite plainly, and fearlessly.

I have always endeavoured to smooth things: have let many, many things pass that others would flare at, for the sake of peace; my bent of mind is one of

68.

1915.

Feb. 28:- quietness and silence, but I find from experience, partly bitter experience, that a lot of misunderstanding, enmity, bickering, and contention is saved by frank, blunt, clear speech.

By the way, it seems to me I have learned more during the past six or twelve months of "the ways and manners of men" than I learned before during the whole of my life. There may be no apparent

change in my outward character but I am conscious of inward changes in my ways of thinking and of looking at men's words and actions.

What I mean may perhaps be expressed by saying I realize now more fully the complexity of motives that govern men's thoughts, words, and actions.

I realize better than ever before the incompleteness in summing up a man as "a bad man", "a good man", "a clever man", "a stupid man." These are only generalizations not full statements of all the facts.

The other day I read an obituary notice of the "Iron Chancellor" - Bismarck - in the "Review of Reviews", August, 1893.

Now, my general impression of Bismarck previously was that he was an unlovable man: a strong, stern, resolute, "blood and iron" man. I learned, however, that he was a deeply religious man and quite homely and domesticated, as well as being strong.

1915.

69.

Feb. 28:- The summing up "Iron Chancellor" expressed only a phase of his character and that perhaps not the greatest or truest phase. I knew of complexity of character and motive before, of course; but my experiences in the Ózluiz during the past year or so have given me a greater insight, a better realization of this complexity.

Mapta an Cead lá, Oia luain. Tpoiced na Donnan. 11 p.m.

A beautifully clear moonlight night, with the moon at the full: cold and sharp: good, reasonable, March weather.

As I arrived at the railway station here this evening I felt the impression that momentous happenings were occurring somewhere. The impression was what I call - why I know not - telepathic communication. It did not last long:

faded perhaps under analysis. It may have been the clear, cold sky that set me thinking and feeling thus. It may have been because I was thinking of the present great events. I began to analyse.

Where on earth were those happenings? Did not know: just felt maybe Cork, maybe Ireland, maybe on the seas around. What were the happenings? Did not know: maybe arrests of Irish Nationalists; "raids" on Ózluiz; or a smashing defeat of the English somewhere near. Were they pleasant news for me? Not particularly so: only interesting.

1915.

Yo.

March I. Now, the real interesting thing is - can there be any substance in such impressions coming upon a human mind with a sort of conviction of reality? Or, are they just mere airy, foolish fancy? Time may answer.

Heard to-day Sean Fitzgerald was lodging in Carry de Haey's house in Ennisceorthy; Bolger lodged in same house. De Haey is being searched for but cannot be found.

A P.H.B. was fined 10/- the other day, in Limerick, for having a revolver without having a licence. A farmer in Cahire fined £5, under Defence of Realm act prosecution for telling a police constable "when the Germans come all the police will be shot" and saying "what did the English Government do to Ireland in '48 and '67?" Not very terrible "crimes" these surely.

There are several strikes in England and Scotland at present - some very big ones. They will probably be settled without any great trouble. If not, it seems they will seriously interfere with the supply of equipment to the English army and navy.

Mapa 2. Dia Mapa. Tpoicasona Bannan. 10.30 a.m. Very little, in fact unusually little, news in the "Cork Constitution" this morning the only paper I have seen. The only great

1915.

71.

March 2:- thing of interest is the statement - a pronouncement of Prime minister Asquith in the English House of Commons yesterday in applying for another big money grant for the war. The cost of the war to England up to the present is roughly a million and a half pounds a day. A nice tidy sum that. No wonder the English Treasury is cutting down the grants of a few hundred pounds for the National Museum and Library in Dublin! How could it afford the few hundreds?

At first in reading Asquith's speech I felt - England is strong; growing stronger: she will win, so he says. But the complete reading, strange to say, induced a different feeling. Why? Because of its vehemence and hatred. Of course Asquith wanted to make a good case to justify the big expenditure. He made the case by using very strong, almost violent language. When the chief ministers of a mighty Empire resorts to such language, the situation must not be at all gay. The English complain of German hatred for them: apparently with good foundation. But, the hatred of Germany in England is no whit less evidently and certainly Asquith did not hide it. Threat, taunt, abuse were in his words. The answer of England to the German Blockade is - Germany and Austria are to be starved: no food to be allowed into them. The English

March 2: have been asserting that Germany is doing a big wrong, committing a frightful crime against humanity in attempting to starve out the people of the "British Isles". And what is their reply to Germany's "crime"? To commit a bigger crime by endeavouring to starve an even larger number of people! That is the threat. But, of course, the good English shall be careful to "avoid any measures that violate the rules either of humanity or of honesty," so says Asquith. This kind of stuff is what really make me furious, this downright English hypocrisy, this slimy "virtue" oozing out through the pores of John Bull's skin. Why not be honest, John! Why not act honestly and say you mean to beat Germany by all and every means at your disposal - as you are really trying to do.

Now the taunt - "Where is the German Navy?", Asquith asks. Why doesn't it come out? It has only come out twice during the seven months of war and then to commit - murder! So says Asquith. A grave charge that against a great people. We have heard the like before in Ireland against ourselves. To shoot a landlord was murder: but to starve a million of the Irish race was - statesmanship! To endeavour to make Ireland free by force of arms was

March 2: - murder and pillage and treason and crime: to hold Ireland in slavery by force of arms is - humanity, justice, honesty, virtue! How can we love thee, Than Bhul, how can we love thee?

'Tis for Belgium England is fighting, to restore poor Belgium. So says Asquith. The Germans are monsters, pirates, murderers, cowards. So, in effect, says Asquith. They must and shall be smashed, beaten, starved. So says Asquith.

And so I finished reading his speech with the feeling that the war situation ^{evidently} is not good at present for England and that there is great likelihood of her being smashed in the process of smashing. The came that needs words such as Asquith's to bolster it up - threat and taunt, glorified bombast and merciless accusation - is, in the mercy of God, a losing cause.

On Sunday, Chancellor Lloyd George spoke, somewhere in Wales. He said that the nation that had committed the crime Germany committed in overthrowing Belgium was bound to feel the vengeance of God. Quite right, Mr. Chancellor, quite right. Germany shall, sooner or later, be judged by God and for that crime - I believe it to be a crime - shall be punished. But, Mr. Chancellor, did you

74.

1915.

March 2:- forget that God's justice must also be awaiting the nation that committed the still more heinous crime of the overthrow of the South African Republics? You were a "pro-Boer". I have heard, Mr Chancellor in 1899-1901, and were in danger of your life for being so. You believed England was committing a fearful crime, as a nation, in those days. Has England repented that crime, think you, or does the justice of God still await England? We cannot know the mind of the Almighty: we are but poor, blind mortals: but, in all humility, and not with arrogance, I express the belief that this present life-and-death struggle for England is part of England's punishment for her crime in South Africa. As she sowed then she shall reap now: or if not now, some time in the future.

And if my countrymen who are struck by the new Imperialism had wisdom they would not participate in England's crimes as they seem anxious to do.

Subpm 3.15 p.m. A police raid was made yesterday morning, between 10 and 1, on the "Gnaiscorthy Echo" offices, to discover "seditious" literature or traces of its having been printed on the premises. None was found and no traces discovered. This the "Independent" to-day.

What is coming over Wm. O'Brien and the "Cork Free Press"? The "Press" has been made a $\frac{1}{2}$ d

75

1915.

March 2:- paper recently and to-day some very stirring Irish pieces of verse, such as Fr. Abram Ryan's "Green Flag", appear in it. What is the meaning? The "Press" has been, and is, pro-British and intensely anti-German; stands for the policy of "conciliation" between Irishmen and for a truce between Ireland and England. There is not much conciliation in Fr. Ryan's words:-

"We'll battle the Briton through danger and dread
Till the thrust of our steel and the shock of our lead
Will prove to the foe that we meant what we said
That we'll lift up the green and we'll tear down the Red."

Or in this of Wm. Collins (I am not aware of having heard of him before):-

"No hivering, servile slaves are we
To bend with neck submission
To England's grinding tyranny,
Or despot's fierce ambition."

What does Wm. mean? To keep the old Nationalists by these things and the Cosonites by conciliatory articles? Foredoomed to failure, William, while English rule remains in Ireland. Trying to reconcile the irreconcilable, to make positives of negatives, to bring opposites together is an impossible task aincó!

1915.

Máirtín 3ad. Orléandóir. On the train 10-11-12 DO

Ounmaen maíge. 9.15 a.m. "Cork Examiner" reports
office of "Seisear and Pate", middle abbey st. and of
Mr. Mahon, printer, raided by military and police
yesterday. "S. and P." prohibited publication.

Máirtín 4ad. Diardaoin: Spáid Bríde 11 a.m. above news

"S. and P." appeared in somewhat more detail in the
"Independent". Mahon's printing place was dismantled and
type taken. Griffith was not in "his firm" offices, nor
"S & P" office: a drawer was burst open: papers and
documents taken in a cab to the Castle. "No arrests
made" the "Independent" adds.

Whoever is instructing
the Castle authorities these times is an Irishman, methinks,
who knows Ireland well. "Greenan" man probably.

There was nothing but quotations as usual, in last Saturday's

"S & P": pertinent quotations no doubt but still nothing that
has not appeared somewhere else. Inner times, alas,
very queer times.

Of course the cowardly daily press
is silent: not alone silent about the "liberty of the press" but
the Red. press probably exults. "All the country is
solid behind Mr. Redmond" - it may well say so now.
Even had it the inclination to utter a protest it is terrorised;
when not terrorised it is bought by ads. at least, if not openly.

1915.

Mar. 4th:- by bribes.

Another remarkable
feature of the press these days - for the past week
particularly - is the dearth of real war news. We have
plenty of what may be called "stories" but now news.
Probably some big things are happening or about to happen
and the Censors are squeezing the press. Well, facts
will out anyhow, sooner or later. We can just
suspect from what is given that the United States does
not at all like Aquith's threat of blockading
Germany. 1812 is being paralleled. Other
neutrals too such as Norway are growling. But what
will they do? That is the pertinent question.

Strikes still continue, notably on the Clyde works
and the men there are saying nasty things. Still, I don't
think there will be any serious trouble.

Mr. "A. Newman", Belfast in Monday's "Independent"
speaks of armories that exist in the north belonging to
Carson's army. I have reason to think what he says is
true. Ald. Condon, M.P. in Lippesary at a meeting
of Red. Vols. states he has arms and ammunition in his
house which he will let the Red. Vols. of his district have
for the Easter Sunday review. No raids on those.
Of course not. They cannot be struck at like Hegarty or Bolger.

1915.

Mar. 4:- "Civilians can no longer bear arms in defence of the realm" says Brigadier-General Hill. "Civilians" - that evidently means only men like Hegarty and Bolger and an isolated P.H.G. in Cimerick. Ald. Condon and Sir Ed. Carson's political friends are not civilians evidently.

Mark this - yesterday at a meeting of the U.I.C., Bandon, a Mr. Fallon of Dublin, probable candidate for Mid. Cork constituency, said "the Volunteers are for the defence of Ireland and Ireland alone." He means the Red. Vols. That's the O'Glaiz cry. Things are getting a bit mixed.

We are children in Ireland, small children.

The Red. Vols. - perhaps I had better say some of them, as it is to be quite accurate - glory in the number of men of their corps who have joined the British army and "thus proved that Ireland is loyal."

Is there any other national army or national guard, as the Volunteers are supposed to be ^{on the face of it} ^{3000's each} which would be proud of its men deserting their own flag and going over to the "enemy"? For that is how it appears to me to be.

And that must be how it is to themselves though they appear not to realize it. I have said

"enemy" advisedly, for there certainly appears amongst the Red. Vols. and the U.I.C. men to be a fearful suspicion that Home Rule is not quite safe. That is, plainly put, they

1915.

Mar. 4:- mistrust the English Government. Mistrusting it means they cannot regard it as a true friend. True, there is a very Babel of voices amongst the Rednecks and the other ites that are Home Rulers, yet pro-English. Some say "Home Rule is on the Statute Book: nothing Carson can do can take it off: the democratic government of England is on Ireland's side: the only danger is that Ireland may not show itself loyal enough to England now and may not send enough men to the fighting line in France." But, others say, "We must keep our Volunteers so that Carson may be met by armed men when the Amending Bill to Home Rule comes to be discussed." A bit mixed, gentlemen.

You can't keep your Volunteers and send them to France at the same time: you can't trust and mistrust the English Government at the same time: if you trust it to do you justice what are your Volunteers for? If you do not trust it why send your best fighting men to France?

Wm. O'Brien is right in one particular - all Ireland cannot fight an England victorious in the European war. If England be victorious whatever the English government wish to do with Ireland we must, perforce, accept. And, in the event of victory, judging by the most recent history and by reason, the Orangemen are far more likely to have what

1915.

Mar. 4:- they ask from the English Government than Irish Nationalists are. To, it is an open secret that King George V is on this side, and, more strongly, Queen Mary: Lord Kitchener and the big men of the War Office: and, no secret at all, the men like the Curragh officers. And the chiefs of a triumphant army will have much weight in the Councils of their nation. So, the outlook for your rather mixed policy is not bright methinks, gentlemen of the Redmondite persuasion. Not that it is bright for any section of Irish Nationalists. It is not, if England be triumphant.

1 p.m. Another "raid," reported in "Independent". This time, a Miss O'Rahilly, Dublin, sister of O'Rahilly's, Hon. Secs. of the O'Glaigh. Revolvers, ammunition, private letters, etc. taken. Miss O.R. threatened with arrest unless she disclosed ownership of articles taken. Does not say whether she "disclosed" or not, though says what was found is property of the Irish Volunteers.

Mapa 5a: Spaid Bpide. 11.30 a.m. Meetings, under presidency

of Lord Mayor Henry O'Shea, yesterday, 1. to honour O'Henry, V.C. 2. to form a Recruiting Committee for Cork city and county. H. O'Henry, Incheicola, Chairman Coláiste na Múiríon Committee, was, amongst others, present at the former. Though this does not surprise me, it saddens me. Were any man, Seán

1915.

Mar. 5:- O'Henry for instance, to go out and do as brave a deed for Ireland as O'Henry, V.C. did for England, the man would be denounced high and low as an anti-cleric, etc. etc. Witness - the Fenian men. Well, well.

City employers principally, with a military captain, present at second meeting. Mark - not professing Unionists the majority but professing Nationalists. A regular campaign of recruiting is projected.

Mapa an Yaí. Dia Domnaí. Spaid Bpide. 5.25 p.m. ^{Supersession} In Seclai yesterday at a meeting of a Committee of whole time officers of agriculture and technical instruction in Ireland, of which Committee I am chairman since it was established two years or so ago. Went up by 7.20 a.m. train, returning at 11.35 p.m.

Met my young friend Seán O'Óráin, Oide Scoile and student University College, Dublin, by appointment. A young man I like very much and of whom I have the very highest opinion. A native of Ballinacorney, Co. Roscommon; a thorough Gael. Also met, by chance in Spaid n'Comaill, Seán Mac Diarmada and Apré O'Quobín and others. Nothing very particular to note; but some interesting passing opinions and news. M' 5a: Spaid Bpide. 11.30 a.m. Ceap Seán mac D. 30

1915.

82-

Mar. 7th: nōcāpōp *cūp* mōp de *cūp* Seán nī n-14th. Mr. L.M.

Healy, M.P., is engaged on the case. To be nī n-14th.

1 mblachāz aís nī pōcāp f. Do iōp oim mō cōpa Seán Mac3.R.

D'fēcymz. On return journey met, amongst others, in the train, the famous Mr. Ed. Mansfield, Cullen, Tipperary.

Many discussions on the war, education, etc.

Some man from Dublin Headquarters is giving a course of instruction for the next week to the Oslaiz here, beginning to-day. Yō lōpēcāimā after yesterday's journey

to take part. General impression from Dicheaz - things are as sound as can be from nationalist point of view.

"Ireland is Ireland", still, not West Britain.

Māpza 7th. Dūmāonmāizc. 11.30 a.m. Oia Māizc.

am to be fixed here for summer course, beginning next month so came to organise classes. This is a

glorious spring day, a day in which the blood courses more freely than usual through one's veins, a day on which one is glad to be alive.

Seibpín 3.30 p.m. Having made some arrangements in Nunanway came on here. Not very much to record these days. attended meeting of Cork City Technical Cttee.

yesterday for first time owing to the fact that there was something with reference to Irish on the agenda. The Lord

83

1915.

mar. 9th:- Mayor pointed at first and several ^{of our} little big men were present. A very wearying meeting - talk, platitudes, mutual admiration, flattery, "moves", insincerity. It left me brain weary.

"The more I see of men the more I love my dog" - those were words of a conjurer who called himself "the Great Lafayette" and who was killed in a theatre fire some years ago. I have often thought of them. While

not going thus far as to prefer animals to men - men have after all great possibilities within: contact with men, and more particularly prominent men or men with reputations, leaves me melancholic and ^{with} a feeling of how useless all work for ideals is. "Mr. b." is an excellent man" says Mr. H.

"We could not have a better man than Mr. H." says Mr. b. and so on and so on. I fear my faith in popular control of

things is shaking. Not that after all the "experts" seem to manage any better.

The two outstanding features grow now - the bombardment of the Dardanelles and the failure of the German Blockade. What truth to attach to the reports regarding these matters and all other I cannot say: merely record the news.

Māpza 10th. Oia Cēudāom. Spāid Bpūizc. 11.45 a.m.

The Blockade that was a failure in yesterday's paper assumes interest in to-day - three English ships

1915.

Mar. 10:- of small size having been sunk yesterday. So it goes on.

The London "Times" of yesterday "lets the cat out of the bag" as to England's interest in the Great War.

It tears the mask of English hypocrisy. Not for Belgium's sake, nor Serbia's, nor Poland's, nor any small nation's sake, nor large nation's sake is England fighting Germany, but for its own sake, for its own material interests, for England's sake and that alone.

So says the "Times".

The hypocrites in Ireland and England must be shocked.

Shocked beyond measure for if ^{what} the "Times" says is true - and the "pro-Germans" in Ireland never doubted its truth - England is chiefly to blame for the world war.

It has been officially stated that if Germany believes England would join France and Russia it would never have gone to war - and who can doubt that? - seeing the task Germany set itself to fight those great powers - Austria being supposed to be a negligible quantity.

But the English Cabinet ~~to~~ hedged. Sir Ed. Grey acted the hypocrite: the straight answer was not forthcoming: and the war began.

It was the violation of Belgian neutrality, map 'dead', made England go into the war.

Mr. John B. Redmond and all the pro-English in Ireland have assured us, so the

1915.

Mar. 10:- hypocrites of England have sought to assure the world that it was "to defend the small nations" England went to war with Germany and thus it was a just and righteous war on England's part.

The "Times" is out upon that card and humbug, its object being to score for the Tory party against the Liberals by showing the weakness of the Liberal Cabinet at a time of - for England - great national peril.

The "Times" declares quite plainly that, even if there were no question regarding Belgium, England would have and should have gone to war with Germany to safeguard its own (selfish) interests. This of course I believe to be truth: hence my utter detestation of all the hypocrisy of our Irish press and politicians as well as of the English.

But, what the "Times" has said is bluntly is rank "sedition" in Ireland. Our Irish nationalist papers have been suppressed for less. Did I go out and say as much publicly I am liable to be gripped by the strong arm of English martial law and placed in a dungeon. How long, oh! Lord, how long? Shall hypocrisy be for ever triumphant? And what an appalling spectacle it is to see Ireland being dragged into this iniquitous war of England's by her "leaders". May God forgive them and pity our nation and overlook its errors in the good it has done.

1915.

86

Maíra Naí:- Sabáin 7.30 p.m. Spent to-day, "pioneering" - as I call it, for a Commercial class in Drimoleague. Opium Da haz, a rough country truly. The earth movement that caused the crumpling and folding of the hills around there must have been a very violent one indeed. Saw an old parish priest - a very old man, close on 90 years I believe - as rough and weather beaten in looks as the country, but gentle enough in voice and manner as I found him. Clear of mind one could see: one of an old tyke and stock; leaving the impression on me that things may come and go and what matter; the impression that if one lives long all the changes that go on around count as nothing. Why did I get that impression? The day was a fine, blustering March day; sunny at times; dark masses of cloud at times. There in Opium Da haz between the hills nothing seemed to matter. The world of war, of politics, of hurry, of bustle, of clashing, clanging things seemed far, far away. My mood perhaps. But glad of such impressions and feelings these times.

10.30 p.m. War news - German submarines sunk - number somewhat indefinite, but no doubt evidently, about two - one yesterday. Dardanelles bombardment continues: fighting eastern and western lines same as usual, a touch

1915.

87

Mar. 11th:- taken here, lost there: an advance here, retreat there: thousands being killed or taken prisoners in the pull this way or that.

Attended twelfth annual meeting Cork Industrial Development Association yesterday. American Consul at Queenstown - Wesley Frost by name - spoke well. Suggested Ireland should do its own wholesale buying and not be dependent on Liverpool. Of course it should but one very practical! Business men are so loyal to English interests that "treason" and "sedition" to whisper this. Suggested also that there should be direct communication between Cork and U.S. ports. Did he never hear of the fate of Sir Roger Casement's attempts in this respect? John Bull, in the person of Sir Ed. Grey and the big English Steamship Companies squashed Casement's attempt. This, last year with a "very friendly" English liberal Government in power, and we took it lying down: as mute as mice over it. Wesley Frost also thought the I.D.A. was splendid in the fact that it did not look to government aid but taught self-reliance. Dangerous ground that, friend Frost. Rank him Unionism that, sir, and Sir Union - or self-reliance, as I often prefer to call it so as to make it understandable of the pro-English - is all that is cranky, tedious, sore-headed, quixotic, against "the Party", foolish and wrong.

1915.

Mar. 11th:- of course you may be pardoned for saying what you said but for an Irishman to say such things - why! the New English Dictionary does not contain words enough to characterise the low down character of the man who dare tell certain Irish people they ought be true to themselves and not to England!

"First they would and then they would not" - this apropos of the "Cork City Regiment, Irish National Volunteers: Headquarters - Cornmarket (President - Mr. John E. Redmond, M.P.)" Last week I had a note from their Hon. Sec. to say they would take part in the St. Patrick's Day Demonstration. To-day a note from the same gentleman saying he made a mistake - the "Regiment" will NOT take part. Had rumours of this already, so Tip O'Connell decided first note was to be published. This done in report of last Saturday night's meeting which I sent to the papers on Monday; including some remarks of MacDonnell, our Chairman, praising both bodies of Vols. for coming together on Patrick's Day! Publication called forth to-day's note, I suppose and Hon. Sec. says he is writing to the papers to explain. So, St. Patrick will be honoured only by the "Pro Germans", I fear. We ARE a queer people!

1915.

Máirtín an 12ú. Oíche-dom. Spáid Éire. 5.5 p.m. Our Oíche - or Píanna Fáil - have posters out for the past few days calling on young Irishmen to join their ranks. The poster is a quite simple one, though neatly and attractively printed. Nothing to offend anyone in it. Yet I hear it has been torn down by the police! We are used to such strange things in Ireland, but really, when analysed, it is difficult to see why this should be done. It is another kind of "cat and mouse" business: afraid to kill us outright but endeavouring to wear our patience out by mean petty acts.

The brother of one of our men recently passed an excise examination. He would not be given an appointment as the brother was a "lián Féiner"! which, as far as I know, he never was, but he kept with our Píanna after the "Split". Such are some of the small, mean, petty actions of the upholders of the mighty British Empire.

Papers announce to-day that O'Leary and Bolger are to be tried by a civil court, not by court martial.

Máirtín an 15ú lá. Dá luain. Spáid Éire. 4.30 p.m. Collections for Irish Language Fund outside church doors yesterday realized £3 or £4 more than collections of last year. A sign of the times

1915.

1 Mar. 15:- and as regarded by all the collectors, who bring most cheering accounts of "the spirit of the people." Some feared collection would be down on account of the rant of Imperialism, but result shows contrary. No mistaking the quickening of national spirit and anti-imperial spirit which has taken place chiefly perhaps because the other spirit is aggressive. The "freeman's Journal", "National Volunteer", and most of the big men of the Parliamentarians have been openly or secretly attacking the Gaelic League and the language movement for some time past. As far as Cork is concerned yesterday's result in the collection showed that such attacks had no effect.

Went to informal lecture at the Europeans was at Sheares St. last night delivered by O'Connell, the man from Headquarters who has given a course of military training to Cork fianaíúil during the week. He discoursed on the war from the military standpoint alone. Excellent. Got some new ideas, chiefly I think how to read the military despatches dispassionately and to judge the military situation regardless of which side wins or loses, looking at the affair as an enlarged chess-game; a rather difficult way for me to look at it as

1915.

Mar. 15:- I am more apt to take a "human" view than a calculating military view. His course, has, I understand also been excellent. Know nothing of the man beyond his name.

Recruiting meetings held in the city yesterday at which some of our local business magnates spoke. There were big crowds, but ~~not~~ chiefly the usual Sunday midday promenaders. I don't think the number who enlisted there and then as a result of the meetings was very large - I heard 30 but I doubt it. What are our Sabbatharians doing?

Friend J. L. Fawcett is very ill. Gave me a letter to deliver to Hon. Sec. of Oghla's Saturday night, when I discoursed it contained his resignation from chairmanship of the Committee of the Corps. I did not deliver it. I don't think he should resign now and I expect he was low-spirited when he wrote the letter. Was surprised to find one matter that came before Saturday night's meeting that friend L. J. MacSwiney showed so much personal animus against him. Thought better of Terence, but it was very apparent he was "down" on Fawcett. I said nothing beyond mentioning that Fawcett was very ill.

1915.

Mar. 15: 1600: The Mayor. Scipyrin 3 pm. Chief was news these days - German submarine activity in Irish Sea and English Channel, six or seven ships sent to the bottom. A submarine seen off the coast ^{near} here on Sunday last. A German cruiser, one of the destroyed fleet, "done for" by three English ones off "Robinson Crusoe Island" - Juan Fernandez. An English advance in France: Austrian local victory in the Carpathians. Much activity is being displayed on the war fronts, but nothing very wonderful is happening.

Mr. John Redmond spoke in Manchester on Sunday and yesterday - still on the Imperial and recruiting "stump". His statements are contradictory to John Dillon's in Belfast on Sunday week. Redmond gave figures of Irish recruiting but, according to answers to questions in Parliament, those figures are not to be taken as quite accurate.

Kuno Meyer's name was knocked off the roll of "freemen" of Dublin yesterday by 30 to 22 votes, but ald. Lucid, who has been moving for a long while in the matter was censured at the same time for letters he wrote to English papers! He voted for censuring himself, as he said.

1915.

Mar. 16th: - to show his contempt for the censure of the Dublin Corporation! What a commentary on his ^{own} action.

Things are in fairly good order for St. Patrick's Day Procession to-morrow. I have recited myself but little over this Procession, but I believe it will turn out "all night". The Panna Fail expect to see MacNeill to-day. He is to address a meeting from Sheares St. Hall to-night. Trust there won't be any trouble: "one never can tell" these times what may or may not take place. "Ireland first: Ireland last: and Ireland over all" - that is the watch word on the Panna posters which are up on the city walls and hoardings. A par. in to-day's "Independent" informs us that the military authorities in Belfast have warned the printer of the "Irish Volunteer", so that this week's issue will not be forthcoming. Last week's issue was printed in Belfast. Every source is being stopped to prevent Irish nationalists expressing opinions at the present time that may in the slightest degree be taken as antagonistic to England or English rule in Ireland. Yet, "Home Rule is on the Statute Book!"

10:30 p.m. mentioned above about Redmond speaking in Manchester. This is worth noting - he said that he was 33 years in politics and during all that time his aim has been

1915.

Mar. 16th! - to bring about a reconciliation between the Irish and English people and that was what the majority of the Irish people also desired and had desired. ["Reconciliation" meant Ireland taking her rightful place in the British Empire which is as much Ireland's as England's].

One would doubt this aim of John B. from some of his speeches in times gone by, particularly in America, though indeed it was very evident to many for years past that he was an Imperialist of the first water. But I meet

some who are honestly surprised at his recent utterances; who had faith in him as an Irish Nationalist; who imagine that his Imperialism is a new growth. To me like

myself it is no new growth: Imperialism was the natural outcome of Irish Parliamentaryism after Parnell's time and indeed utterances of Parnell himself are now often quoted by Mr. Redmond or his followers to show that "the chief" also desired for Ireland only a share in the Empire.

But that a majority of Irish people are Imperialists I doubt. Even if the Old Garrison and New Garrison do form a majority, the minority who abhor Imperialism is great.

The effort of the New Garrison leaders at present is really to try and reconcile Nationalism with Imperialism. On the surface and considering many empires this seems

1915.

Mar. 16th! - possible. I believe, however, the two things are utterly incompatible; and even if possible, not desirable. Nationalism is love of country, love of home, love of one's own race and people and nation: Imperialism is lust of power, of conquest, of gain, of blood and battle and plunder. To me Nationalism is based on love: Imperialism on pride, the pride that drove Satan from Heaven and Adam from Paradise. To me Moloch is the god of Imperialism - that hideous idol of Carthage: He "who loved Jerusalem" is, to me, the inspirer of that love I designate patriotism or Nationalism.

A pádpaiz Naomía! zuið oppainn-ne, Saedil Bicia
snoöz azur zo deo. lapp ap Oia, Ri na Sloipe, molað
zo deo leir, eaznað a bponnað ap muinup na h-Eípean,
to clann fein, an aimyean yeo. A Oia! a Rí na
Éreapz, raop Éire!

Máire an 19ú lá. Dia Tráinne. Spáid Éiríse 3.30 p.m.

I should have felt a somewhat "proud and exultant" man yesterday, after 16th pádpaiz celebration. I should have recorded in mighty words in this "narrative" how "my" procession went off. Confronted as I am, however, I take things when they happen, well or ill, as a matter of course. It is in "after-thoughts" I find the interest.

1915.

1 p. 17 Mar. 19. - the pleasure, or exultation, or sadness and despair as the case may be. St. Patrick's Day celebration, 1915, in Cork had its triumphs for me and the cause I love; and its "grievances" too.

Let me particularise: The public procession, under And Coude auspices, was a very large one, "as large as any seen for years" I have been informed. The day being fine, Cúisíní & Os, immense crowds were on the streets. The principal contingents were school pupils of Christian and Presentation Brothers' Schools and our Finnapail.

Our fiana made a great display, the city boys being augmented by two county contingents, Blarney and Cornelbach. Pipes were carried by 20 or 30.

It was a "field day" for them as the I.N.V. did not appear in the procession. I heard since a number of the latter went with the Municipal procession to the Cathedral. Number estimates from 30 to 60. "Our boys" were well over 300, I believe.

Rev. J.C.O'Flynn delivered oration: thereby a controversy between himself and myself since strong, though respectful, respectful to him.

Not so others: they are less respectful to him. Not altogether around what he said on 15th to Pádraig is the controversy: there are other things, some of fairly long standing; grievances he

1915.

Mar. 19th. - has against 1914 And Coude: and a recent grievance against Mr O'Glaiz.

He struck out on many sides in his oration: many sides, not, not all sides: and hit Sinn Féin and the O'Glaiz. "The burlap piece of Sinn Féin" said he. "The Volunteers had English minds", he declared.

At the time he spoke the O'Glaiz has left the meeting he was addressing. I was the only one left. But not I

went to record a vote of thanks to him, dressed in Vol. uniform and spoke in Irish only. Thus an answer to An t-Idiap Séamuy. He was very angry leaving the meeting.

I wrote to him that evening. Got a reply, to-day. He answered again. Too long to enter into matters here and now.

Coin mac Néill came to Cork Tuesday night. Good turn out of O'Glaiz, I heard. Public meeting after not very large as it was not advertised. Good report of Coin's speech in "Free Press."

St. Patrick's night, we - Committee of O'Glaiz - had a dinner with him in Imperial Hotel. Many English officers in the hotel. But we are quite as "high-clawed" in social status as the best of them. In other ways; - no comparison my lord!

For other reports re St. Patrick's Day, see newspapers. Time presses on me now.

1915.

Mar. 19. Com mac Neill informed us, and judging by remarks in the "Cork Free Press" it is now fairly common property, that the Government are contemplating taking over the Ulster and National Volunteers as a Territorial Force for home service, thereby "legalising" them. Then of course Fianna Fáil will be declared illegal and can be suppressed.

In the Manchester speech (noted above) Mr. R. according to CmacD. made a new offer from his one of last August and that the new offer meant the arranging of this matter about Territorials. There is something on foot indeed so the papers these days inform us that Mr. R. is visiting Prime Minister Asquith often.

Well, I should think some such arrangement as mentioned was to be expected - English Liberal policy to deal with the crisis of the Irish Volunteer forces was, to my mind, clearly in that direction.

Still, it will come as a surprise and as an additional aspect to Mr. R.'s own followers. Not to all of course: he will still be "the heaven sent Leader of the Irish Race at home and abroad" to many, but there are numbers of good Home Rulers who will I am certain be disappointed. As to the Fianna Fáil time alone will tell whether they will be strong enough to resist suppression. Resist they must if they are not to swallow all their own principles. There is so

1915.

Mar. 19 - possibility of "compliance under protest" in this case, methinks. It must be a trial of strength. 50

reapenized Old man, 1 group on 100.

Máirtín an 20. Sa Sáirín. Spaid Dpáide. 10. 30. a.m.

Bládhán 5 indur D'éag mo máirín, beannaí D'le na n-anam.

Important war news these times. First - submarine activity: many trading ships are sunk. Newspaper accounts of some: quite evident we have not accounts of all. Last Sunday morning a small ship was set on fire off Inis Euphrasie - Galway coast. This is a big distance from

German submarine base and indicates new power for the under-sea craft. We hear nothing of English or French submarines.

Is it that they have nothing to do? All "enemy" ships are supposed to be cleared off the sea.

Second - The British army won a victory last week at a place called Neuve Chapelle. They advanced in strong numbers against a weak spot in the German battle line and gained some ground, though not their evident objective - the cutting through a line of communication. It has been pointed out that the forces engaged in this Neuve Chapelle affair were as great as the forces at Waterloo and that the casualties are probably as heavy.

1915.

Mar. 20:- on both sides. But it is only an incident in this Great War and no one expects it to have any influence on the ultimate issue.

Third - the forcing of the Dardanelles continues, with disaster reported to-day: 3 battleships, 2 English, 1 French sunk by mines and others badly hit by gun-fire. The Dardanelles may be forced, I imagine; probably will be, but it will be a tough job.

There are rumours that a large expeditionary force is going out there from England.

There are two or three objects apparent in the English-French endeavour to open the way to the Black Sea and take Constantinople.

The moral victory for one thing would be big. But as a stroke at Germany it is difficult to see what material effect it would have. Germany would be quite as strong as ever.

Japan is giving some trouble to the English cause in the Far East; outstripping the limits of the Anglo-Japanese agreements regarding China. The United States do not appear to be altogether pleased with England's blockade of Germany.

The labour troubles in England are not yet quite settled.

It is noteworthy, particularly for Ireland, that Mr. A. J. Balfour and Mr. Bonar Law are acting in complete harmony with Asquith and Lloyd George.

1915.

Mar. 20:- Parliament not sitting, the whole power of Government is in the hands of those men and their friends. It may be, or rather may have been, an era of democracy ^{in England}, but the real power is still in the hands of the "upper ten", the big lords and the wealthy. Under such government we may well say - poor, deluded Ireland. But God is good to Ireland; the spring weather is glorious and there is peace and plenty. "The weak things of the world can confound the strong" oftentimes.

"Cork Free Press" of yesterday abused the Oglaes for having a Church Parade on Lá'le Pádraig; puts them on a level with lost church parades! And an editor of *O'Fleinn* abuses us for "insulting a priest"! Well, well.

Cork United Trades Council think St. Patrick's Day Procession was "badly organised" and they must "take it on themselves" next year. Jealousy, gentlemen; jealousy at its uncesso. There are many now like you who would have been glad to have been in it and who now feel they would like to "take it on" themselves next year. Various other opinions have reached me that the procession was the largest held for years. *Buidéaiap le Dia: Buidéaiap le Dia: y le Naomh Pádraig.*

1915.

Maple on 22nd :- Upstairs on Dannoon. 7.20 p.m. Many interesting things these days.

The case of O'Hegarty and Bolger is to be tried soon. The newspapers promise to make it a big case. The charges against them are given in full.

They are to be tried by judge and jury in accordance with terms of Amendment to Defence of Realm Act passed last week.

Harry de Kacy has evidently escaped: his name is mentioned in the charges.

The charges summarised are:- Putting up "seditious" literature (to wit, advising people not to leave their homes should the Germans land in Ireland as the Germans will come as friends); having seditious literature in the house (the consists of articles ^{originally} published in "Irish Freedom" and written by Sir Roger Casement, now published as pamphlets);

having arms, ammunition and explosives in the house; not informing the authorities that these things were in the house.

In my view the second last and the last are the interesting charges: the other charges have been brought against others already, since Murphy of Ráifing was tried.

The charges regarding arms and ammunition touch every Volunteer in Ireland - Ulster, National, and O'Glaí.

It could have been brought against myself on St. Patrick's Day - I had a rifle with me on that

1915.

Mar. 22:- day in the public street. Such action was highly "illegal" of course: action against the common law as it existed in Ireland and illegal action against the Defence of the Realm act. We all know 'tis so: yet a policeman helped me to keep the Procession in order on St. Patrick's Day and, by his inaction, condones my "illegal" act!

All Ireland knows how the "illegality" first occurred - Sir Ed. Carson gave us the opportunity to commit it.

What can a judge and jury do then to Hegarty and Bolger? It will be of supreme interest to see.

If they are guilty on that count, three-fourths of the Irish people - nay all Irish people, Unionist and Nationalist, are either guilty of the "crime" charged against those two or accessories to the "crime." As to the "seditious" literature affair - that is not a serious offence or has not been considered so up to this. J. M. Healy, though now thoroughly pro-English, ought to be able to make a good defence.

10.10 p.m. Some of the real facts of the military operations in France last year - August to December - are now coming to light. O'Connell, who gave Cork O'Glaí lectures recently evidently had judged the military situation correctly. The retreat from Mons, for instance,

104.

1915.

Mar. 22:- where the Munster Fusiliers got smashed, was really as he pointed out, the great feat of a great general. The true lights now being shown illumine many dark places and give us a good idea of all the p^{ri}ncip^{al} our newspapers indulged in.

Following the leading English newspapers the faint-hearted "Irish Independent" picks up courage to-day to criticise the English Press Bureau. The "Cork Free Press" too, raises its puny head a little. Wonderful! Any Irishman who dared criticise hitherto was a "Pro-German" and was guilty of, at least, sedition. Well, well.

German air craft are busy again. Deal, off the coast of Kent, and Paris were visited yesterday or Saturday. Mamel has been occupied by the Russians, but this does not seem to be of any very great military importance at present.

Recruiting meetings were held in Cork yesterday as on the previous Sunday. Among other speakers were Mr. J. F. O'Riordan, M.P., "Lieutenant" Cork Nat. Vols., one of the three who forced the Volunteer "sprint" in Cork; a "molly"; and Mr. Wm. Kelleher, an Offianite. Mike Carson and Redmond, they, who would not unite for Ireland, unite for England. Some words in Kelleher's speech would seem to indicate that he is a Freeman! Can such be so?

1915.

105.

Mar. 22:- One of the remarkable things of the times in my opinion is how news leaks out despite all attempts to suppress it and the distance it has to travel.

The London Correspondent of the "Cork Examiner" has some comments to-day on a case I mentioned here already - how an Uglic (~~was~~ or rather brother of an Uglic) was refused an appointment after passing a Civil Service examination. The Correspondent begins by saying that evidently no more Sinn Féiners are to be accepted in the Civil Service. The moral character and intellectual attainments of the candidate were beyond reproach but — an old story. Reminds one of the lines supposed to have been over the gates of this very town of Brandon, oft-quoted - "Turk, Jew, or atheist may enter here But not a Papist." A Socialist, or anarchist, or Hindoo may enter the English Civil Service but on trial "his Feins" - oh! no, I suppose "His Majesty's Civil Service Commissioners" are quite right from this point of view. And anyhow, the current opinion of many Irishmen is that a "Sinn Féiner" is not entitled to any means of livelihood in Ireland. The weapon of starvation is a very powerful weapon. Though absolutely unchristian it seems to be a favourite one with men who call themselves Christians. The A.O.H. practices it ruthlessly, where it can.

106.

1915.

Mar. 22:- A post office clerk down in Waterford was taken up, yesterday I think it was, on a charge of pulling down recruiting parties. "Sedition"; and in Mr. Redmond's own constituency too. How terrible! Nearly as bad as what appears to be happening in India. The dreadful monster - sedition - has raised his head there too apparently. Well, coercion and starvation ought to be good remedies against the bites of the monster.

Mapa an 23^{do}. Ois Maíse. Opoiceo nabanjan. 11.30 a.m.

Principal was news this morning - fall of the fortress Ozymyel in Galicia, which has been besieged by the Russians for the six months ^(it is to be given) or so. The Russians evidently regard this as

a great victory, perhaps justifiably so. Judged by the map it is a place of strategic importance. German official communique says the Russians have been chased out of Munk.

Usual news from the Western line: usual news of English trading ships torpedoed.

A curious case at Cork Police Court yesterday: curious in this: is it "sedition" or an ordinary row? I heard of the affair on Saturday night but attached no importance to it.

Two men - apparently of the "Lower" orders (how nice and *arming* that description appears) beat a recruiting officer and the clerk in a recruiting office. The District

1915.

107.

Mar. 23:- Inspector of police wants to make a case of "sedition" out of it, though indeed it looks far more like a "joke" - a dangerous one no doubt, considering the times we live in.

Two "boys" were going over Patrick's Bridge: one went up to the recruiting "gentleman" - not a soldier apparently - and was taken to a recruiting office. The other followed. No. 1 was tested for his sight, which was discovered to be bad.

The two then commenced abusing the British army and the recruits: condemned the separation allowances given to the mothers, wives and children of soldiers: used bad language and finally assaulted the gentleman clerk and recruits.

"Boys" they were, I should say. The aforesaid D. I. is to communicate with the military authorities to see if the case is one of "sedition." Absurd! But significant as showing & what a funk "the authorities" are in, afraid of the very shadow of any man who may be thought an anti-recruiter, afraid of the slightest whisper which may be uttered against enlistment.

And the absurdity of this case is that apparently brothers and friends and relatives of the "boys" are in the army. According to the "gentleman recruit's" evidence the "boys" said "Why should they fight for England: what did England ever give them."

The old spirit breaks out, if the evidence is true. Mark you that, Mr. John B. Redmond and Mr. Wm. O'Brien.

1915.

1915.

Mar. 23:- Of course there are poor, ignorant men - the same kind of men that vote for "the mollies" or "all two" at elections and enable Mr. R. or Mr. O.B. to draw from a year from the British Treasury.

Mar. 24:- Opa Ceitneim. Spaid Bpáide, 11.40 a.m. The latest - and last - reply from an *idiot* Seánur Ó Floinn awaited me here. My note was short and in Irish. He returns the same note, writing his reply, numbered 1, 2, 3, on the same paper.

Not a polite reply; not an over-charitable reply. I am surprised at him; and a priest too. My letter erred if anything on the side of politeness. "Sian Féin" is all

"blatiman", he says: has done harm to the cause (of the language); I am making a fool of myself - a *mazad pum pum*: "ceis ar an canann zar tón". Well, well!

No further reply from me. Let me forget it and think of pleasant things. Yet, I wonder how ministers of Christ's gospel can be thus. *Deánpad deapmáid aip map yéal*.

Another "Pro-German" case at Cork Police Court yesterday. Some fellow shouted "Up the Kaiser" passing a policeman. The R.M. (Mr. Starke his name) said he ought go to the country he had admiration for. "I'd get justice there anyhow" says the buccall.

A daine mo bpáide! That was enough. He was clapped in the dock at once.

Finally, he was bound to the

1915.

109.

Mar. 24:- peace.

Similar cases are occurring in many other places.

The least expression of opinion - isocely or otherwise - is seized upon. No humble or

"weak" man - that is any man who can easily be struck at here express either an anti-English opinion or a "Pro-German" opinion: and "Pro-German" means anything the police, military, or "Pro-English" wish to term such.

People in high places, big newspapers, "strong" men may utter similar expressions: no action is taken.

General French can pay a tribute to German bravery and German patriotism: Paddy Murphy of Solihull, Cork, ~~dan~~ not.

At the bottom of it all one can see it is not "Pro-Germanism" is feared but the old Irish spirit of resistance to English rule.

Captain Phillips, Secretary of the new Recruiting Committee in Cork, has reported that 200 recruits from Cork City presented themselves last week of whom over 100 were accepted. The county is to be "worked" at once. May God give our Irish boys sense to remain at home to work for their own old land.

I think I have not mentioned the returns sent out by the Judge of Assize - sitting at present. Recruits and reservists since the war started in East Riding of York between three and four thousand: in West Riding 400 odd.

110.

1915.

Mar. 24. The pro-English thought this splendid for East Riding.

I was really surprised: I imagined there was a greater number, considering that East Riding includes Cork city, Limerick, Youghal, Fermoy and such places.

Still, the number is large. It would be interesting to know how many belonged to the Old Garrison Party: then we judge the influence of the leaders of the New Garrison.

Have been reading "Daisy Darley", one of W.P. Ryan's productions. Provides matter for deep thought.

Helpful in ways to the soul and mind, though much is, to me, absurd.

3. 30 p.m. Just passed a recruiting parade in the street. The soldier boys were all right: good, clean-looking young fellows: a far better type than was formerly seen in the British Army. Heading the procession was a wagonette, in which I saw, amongst others, Mr. J. T. O'Riordan, Solr. It looked so amusing, being ridiculous, that it has put me into good humour, after being a bit brain-weary for some time, thinking on how little effective, after all, how *glais* may be. This, consequent upon meeting one of the boys who is a downright critic of everything.

Now, *reo ceipé ará* i m'aigne le páda "Is there any other instance, except Ireland,

1915.

111.

Mar. 24. - when the chief men of a nation advised the soldiers of that nation to desert their own flag and country and fight for the flag of another nation and for the glory of another land: this latter ^{nation} ~~land~~ ^{lands} at the same time holding the former enslaved by armed force? 'Tis a tangle: a woful tangle. What is the secret of it?

I see I have put a somewhat similar question before. I have no answer.

Here is a view of Irish history which seems always at the back of my mind, though I know how false it is; and I make no doubt 'tis a *conam viro* -

To St. Patrick's time Ireland was Pagan and its history can be dismissed. St. Patrick to the Danoes - Ireland glorious. Danoes to "Norman Conquest" - Dissension, murder, feuds, bloodshed. "Norman Conquest" to, say, 1900 - Persecution from the English. Present time - "things are better"; bright dawn: old feuds forgotten: British democracy on Ireland's side. Union of Hearts: "to be happy ever after," as part of "the great and glorious Empire"! There's the whole history of Ireland in a nutshell!! And the naughty Germans came on to spoil it all!!! How sad.

Mapa an 25^o Diardaoin. Spáidín 11.20 a.m. A tale-how true I have of course no means of knowing - reached me this morning. Told by the sister of a sailor to my wife.

112.

1915.

Mar. 25:- The sailor stole home from Queenstown yesterday: intends returning to-day but expects to be punished for absconding himself without permission. He, with others were brought into Queenstown, his ship - a navy one, but did not hear what kind - having been "blown up". Three ships were together - two were "done for": gave no account of the other. "Blown up", I expect, means struck a mine. Many drowned. Sailors are suffering great hardships: on short rations and constant watch. Very many other vessels are lost of which there is no account and the men are forbidden to speak of them. This disaster occurred during the past week: place not stated. Evidently, however, south coast of Cork. This particular man has lost faith in "the English" being able to win the war. Thus the story.

Some very saddening things come under my notice these days: Bishops and priests of the Catholic Church on the recruiting side: advising young Irishmen to join the British army and take part in the War. Most Rev. Dr. Sheehan, Bishop of Waterford, is one. Rather distressing to me, as I believe in my heart and soul and am quite clear in conscience on the matter that the war is an iniquitous one; that it is a crime against God and Ireland for Irishmen to take part in it on England's side.

Distressing; but similar action on the part of Irish Bishops and priests is not

1915.

113.

Mar. 25:- unique. Looked up a history of Ireland yesterday to clear my mind on the point. The Union period showed it. Rev. F. Dalton in his history has a heading "Pitt's Duplicity". "Pitt's Duplicity" consisted in getting the support of the Bishops and the Catholic "higher" classes for the Union. "When the United Parliament opened its doors in 1801 the expectations of the Catholic body ran high". "Their (Dr. Lory, Lord Fingall, etc.) faith in Pitt and his promise was more generous and more childlike than that held by the Opposition in Parliament." The Bishops were loyal to England then, on the promise of Pitt. A hundred years of Irish history have proved how wrong they were. Had they stood for national principle and Ireland's right we had in all probability been saved the horror of the Union period and the 100 years after. Then, there was the Rite question later on. 'Tis all very fine now to talk of "Pitt's Duplicity". English statesmen are not to blame: they have worked well for their interests. The real blame is on the leaders of the Irish people who, generation after generation, sacrifice Ireland for the promise of the hour and the party triumph of the day. Who could convince Dr. Lory in his day that Pitt was not to be trusted? Who can convince Mr. Redmond and the Bishops that support him to-day that Aquith - for instance - is not to be trusted?

114.

1915.

Mar. 25! He saw old tale over and over again. Trust, a
apparent trust, on the one side: "duplicity" on the other.
And the strange phenomenon is - every generation thinks the
experience unique and that now at last, things are different;
that trust will be rewarded and "duplicity" does not exist.
Hear Fr. Dalton again, on the visit of George IV to Ireland
in 1821 - "He came as little for Ireland as for Timbuctoo,
and the Irish people who cheered him and flattered him only
earned the contempt of all men, and proved that if their
condition was one of slavery, they themselves had contracted
the vices of slaves." ----- "He came with every
profession of goodwill. "They rushed with open
arms to receive him; the port at which he landed had its
name changed from Dunleary to Kingstown; Protestant and
Catholic joined together and vied with each other in
doing him honour, and as for O'Connell - nothing could
excuse his enthusiastic loyalty." 1821- 1915. Can we
doubt but that if George V came now the same scenes
would be repeated? And can we doubt but that
Ireland would get, and merit, the rewards it then got?
Rather like love experiences - every man thinks his own
love experience unique: the experience is new to every
man for the first time! Every generation of Irishmen in

1915.

115.

Mar. 25! their relations with England think their own experience
new and unique! There the likeness ends. Love is
not all disappointment, but the wooing of Seán Buidé and
Bride is eternally so. And why, think you? Because
Seán is already wedded!!! Wedded to "his house, his
daughters and his ducats". Did I write in Shakespearean
strain I would call Seán a "C — ld"! Beware of him.
Carton vs Nationalism: beware!

Máire an 24th. Da Séarín. 11.40 a.m. Spáid Buidé.

Yesterday, papers announced that Hegarty and
Bolger were removed from Arbour Hill Barracks to Mountjoy
Prison - transferred from military to civil custody. Trial
is not expected to take place till after Easter.

One of the German submarines, U 29, reported as
sunk with all hands, in yesterday's papers. No further
details given or reason for the opinion that this is so.

Lawler & Co., gun merchants, Dublin - who were the
chief suppliers to the O'Learys - heavily fined under Defence of
Realm Act for having revolvers and ammunition for sale.

A young man in Kimerick arrested the other day
for tearing down a recruiting poster with a picture of Mr.
Mrs. Redmond, M.P., on it.

Two countrymen in Seaburn direction - drunk and

1915.

116.

Mar. 24:- disorderly" - they beat a policeman and were "shouting for the Kaiser" - were fined heavily and bound to the peace: the D.I. of police saying that he was in some doubt as to whether the case should be tried under the D. of R. Act or not.

Last night to Prosser, fellow-inmate and myself, came out of the Technical School, Kinsale, a young man, apparently yúgái, said, but in a quiet voice, "Up the Germans, anyway." "I hope the English will get a good licking now" - or words to that effect.

Had a policeman been within hearing, that "crime" would be expiated by three or four months in prison.

Such are some of the small news and incidents of these days - the straws that show how wind blows.

I don't at all approve of the "raggadacis" shown by men with drink taken in shouting to annoy police and attract attention to themselves. But there is something of this in it also I fancy "maap a bíos an fíon 1915 zagan an fíganse anai".

All expressions of Irishmen against England, or against English rule in Ireland are repressed as "Pro-German"; none but the "Pro-English" may speak their thoughts aloud: hence all Ireland is loyal and content and pro-English - on paper. But, with the countrymen, when "the wine is in" the suppressed feelings break through: unreasoningly, fool-

1915.

117.

Mar. 24:- ishly, it may be, but still significant.

To-day, I have a letter from Fr. O'Flynn, asking me to vote for a friend of his seeking a position in the Free Library! Poetic justice ever.

Where is my "coiné gan tón" now: where my attitude of "a mazáí fíon fíon"? Such is life now, I find. The wheel of fortune turns. Here is a maxim I would teach - "Do right: act honestly: thou mayest be called a fool: but fold thine arms: wait patiently: and he who calleth thee a fool to-day shall be happy to speak of thee as a wise man to-morrow: for he shall need thy aid."!

This has been my general experience. Never be proud or insolent: "pride hath a fall". We may smile at nice moral maxims, but illustrations of their truth are not wanting. I remember some experiences well.

When I first went to work - in the year 1899 - one day I remember, following the usual custom of the shop, I called my employer's nephew, who was bookkeeper of the establishment, by his Christian name, "Jack".

He took me to task severely for it. "To me, he was Mr. S." and not to forget it." Poor man! he would be very glad now if I called him "Jack" and was hail fellow, well met with him. I met him occasionally in the street: he follows me

118.

1915.

Mar. 27:- to get the price of a few pints of porter. And I am soft-hearted enough - is it soft-heartedness or pity? - to always yield and give him something. Another I knew - manager of the second "job" I was in - a man who was very kind to me; he, too, has fallen very low. Cause - drink. In ^{the} third place -

(why, now I look back I seem to have had a roving life of it!) I walked out of the shop because my "boss" grossly and unfairly insulted me. He is very

glad now to have my help, which, needless to say, I give him *gratis* and often put work in his way and money in his pocket. I know him better now, his fits of temper, his eccentricities and can afford to smile now at his ways and at the thought of what passed in the past. Many other experiences too have

taught me that time brings its own returns to us all. I have got falls myself for pride which I hope have taught me some wisdom.

Reverting to expressions of Irish nationalist opinions - an interesting case is in the "Independent" to-day. a Thomas Walsh, "stated to be a native of

Ennisecorby", was, at Dundalk Petty Sessions sentenced to 3 months imprisonment, with hard labour, for

1915.

119.

Mar. 27:- the following expressions, to which he gave utterance "in the presence of some young men at a recruiting meeting" - "Speak the Irish language; if you are buying a pair of old boots let them be Irish. Be Irishmen and not English, and I will advise you all not to join the British Army." To a Capt. Bellingham he is reported to have stated "the British soldiers are the worst in the world" and "Don't join the British Army. Fight for your own country. Fight for Ireland." Three months imprisonment, with hard labour! And "Home Rule is on the Statute Book of England" and "Ireland is the one bright spot" and "the Irishmen who have joined the British Army are the free gift of a free people."! In a current copy of last year's "I don't think!" "adjutant" of the Cork City National Volunteers has a list in to-day's paper of "officers and men of that body who have joined the British Army, ^{or navy.} The first name on the list is our old 'friend' - Capt. Maurice Talbot Crobie! As if that were not enough to excite laughter, the second name is Capt. Roberts, of Passage! Ye gods and little fishes! Well may we laugh. Then follows 60 men's names. "The

120.

1915.

Mar. 24:- "Cork Constitution", good old Tory organ, commenting on the list is quite unkind. 64, it says, out of a thousand!

Six per cent., it says, and the list does not show how many were reservists! Sly old "Con." But it

might have said 64 out of three thousands: age, out of four thousand, for, in the controversial days, the wretched "Six Fivers" were subjected to a broadside by being told that "the overwhelming majority" of the cops were followers of Mr. Redmond's policy. Seeing that over 4000 had "signed on" nearly 4000 should have been an "overwhelming majority". True, of

course, "signing on" did not mean activity. Between 5 and 6 hundred was the limit of "active" men at any time - and hardly so many. More shame for Cork

perhaps, but I am giving facts. The publication of the list is a mistake for our friends the Redmondites. It only shows up to us who know what a sorry failure Mr. Redmond's recruiting campaign has been in Cork city. But I know what arguments can be used by them.

1. The list does not include reservists or militia.
2. There are numbers of others they know have joined but whose names they have not got.
3. Numbers of others are joining now.

And, also, - perhaps - 4. The

1915.

121.

Mar. 24:- "b - d - y Shing Taners" (that's the polite term used) have prevented a few from joining. Now note -

Capt. M. J. Crobie and Capt. Roberts were ex-army men.

"Adjutant" saved himself, to those who know, always was, and still is, a Unionist, not a Home Ruler even.

And the pity of this whole business for Ireland is that had Redmond and his followers done the right thing from the historic Irish Nationalist standpoint, our nation would have got a better reward even from this viewpoint.

I am convinced, if England be victorious in the War, no matter how many recruits Ireland furnishes to her army and no matter how loud our Parliamentarians shout about Ireland's loyalty, Ireland will be deceived, cheated, and whipped.

There is a remarkable letter from Colonel Arthur Lynch, M.P. in to-day's "Independent". I am keeping it. There will be much more of it and what it contains, hereafter, if I mistake not. Oh! we are children in Ireland!

Máire on 28th. Palm Sunday. Spaid Éiríse. 12.50 pm.

Children in Ireland! So true also! Meeting of Éilias Executive last night gave further illustrations of this. A brooding spirit of fatalistic futility.

122

1915.

Mar. 28:- seemed to be around the meeting as apparently it is hovering over the Corps.

If only our enemies knew how weak, how divided, how undecided, how disorganised we are! The weakness is the weakness of our race and nation - want of tenacity at one definite thing, want of machine organisation. Our strength is in the spirit; our weakness in the body corporate.

They may smile at the Nat. Pils. They may smile at the O'Learys. To one looking on both have the same weakness. Why the rulers of the British Empire, chiefs of mighty organised bodies, fear us ^{Irish} as apparently they do, is a mystery to me. By fear here I mean that they fear to give us free scope of pen or tongue, of speech or action: I do not believe they fear Ireland as, for instance, they fear Germany.

Well, as to the state of the Cork O'Learys. A blames B for not doing his duty. B blames C; C-D and so on. Z retorts that the other 25 are equally guilty! A section commander is appointed to do certain work. He does not do it.

But the company commander over him can do nothing so the latter fails also. And it is the conviction of the secretary of the battalion military council that all the men are alike.

There are no section commanders, in his opinion, better than those who have been tried and found wanting.

An organising committee was recently formed.

1915.

123.

Mar. 28:- It worked. 64 recruits were obtained - a remarkable number, I consider.

But when the recruits came to the hall there was no one to drill them! A man is named to take money at the hall and check cards on entrance. He is to take up duty at 3 p.m.

He may turn up at 9 or he may not turn up at all! The week before last, the money received amounted to 15/-.

A company secretary is to call the roll when a company is notified to be on parade at a certain time on a certain night. He probably does not come at all on that night or comes late.

The Executive itself which considers all these matters and may be supposed to devise remedies is unpunctual, quarrels, spends time in considering minor matters, and feels itself futile.

If A suggests a remedy, B is the man in the position to have the remedy carried out: but B dislikes A and so will not accept A's remedy.

As to my own case, I have noted it already: whenever I made a suggestion of improvement I was told that I did not understand the circumstances as I was away every night: or, 'twas all very fine for me to make suggestions but why was I not there to carry them out myself, and so on and so on.

Some of the complaints are chronic ones: they have been in the corps from the beginning: they were there in our best days and when we had a united body and when

124

1915.

Mar. 28:- Instructor Donovan was in charge and Captain Talbot Crobie was Commandant. I have always argued, even from the beginning, that a small number of men, well-trained, well-disciplined, amenable to orders, attentive to duties, was preferable to a large number in a happy-go-lucky condition. But very few agree with me.

The attraction of big numbers is strong; to boast that our corps was a thousand or two strong overrode any arguments about efficiency. It was possible at one time to pick and choose: to "cashier" a man if he did not obey orders: it was not done even then and it is hardly possible now in either or body or, I should think, in the Res. Bds.

Yet, considering everything, the greater wonder is how our boys have held together at all, and when there is a rally, for danger or for "show", the boys come up well.

Are the faults and failures in no way; part of the general weakness of our race; incidental to peoples long enslaved: or incidental to voluntary bodies, military or otherwise, anywhere? I remember that in De Wet's book on the Boer War he mentions incidents of disunity, disorganisation, insubordination among the Boers in the field.

This would lead me to believe that those things are not peculiarly Irish. And even in the French

1915.

125.

Mar. 28:- Army in the present Great War in Europe, it is now published in official narratives and in interviews with General French that, in the early days of the war, there were "scandals" - disorganisation, disobedience of orders, ineffectiveness even among generals and higher officers. We don't hear so much of those things among the English or the Germans. Perhaps the matter is one of race - perhaps the Teutonic races are better in organisation than Celtic races? But the Boers are not Celts. There, it may be due to the situation of a farm race.

But what of America? There, too, in army affairs there appears to have been disorganisation often and often. So, on the whole, perhaps in our own small way in Cork we are no worse than others who are mighty and whose opportunities are as a thousand to one.

But the remedy for present diseases? Ah, that's the question. The remedy should be found. My own notion at present is variety.

Variety in drill exercises; variety in amusements; variety in lectures; variety for each company - that, I think, would keep the interest going.

And we full liberty of action, it would be easy enough in military exercises to carry out this idea: or were we frankly a Nationalist club, it would also be easy enough. But, English law prevents the one and the spirit of the corps, which will not face ~~force~~ straight as the best means of overcoming obstacles, prevents the other.

June 12, 1915. The Kildare-Tipperary-Charterford branch, meeting, discussed the matter of the army etc.

126.

m

Mar. 24:- Notwithstanding my sad and painful experiences in suggestion, will probably hammer out new suggestions to meet the present unsatisfactory state of affairs - no matter how they be treated.

Palm Sunday: The story of the Passion as the Gospel of to-day.

I always think that story, divine and human as it is, is not only the story of Our Saviour but is the story of all time, of all ages, of men striving for right individually and in community.

Palm Sunday - the people shout hosannas to the Saviour: Good Friday - they shout for the Crucifixion.

The mob; the general mass of men seems to be the same in all time.

I have often thought also that there are striking resemblances between the Jewish race and the Irish race.

Adherence to religion: an overwhelming sense of nationality: changeableness of spirit: "factionism" - those are some of them. The resemblances are probably most striking when the Jews passed under the yoke of Imperial Rome.

To the great men at Rome the case of Palestine was, no doubt, only a political case. What did "superior" Rome care for the religion of the Jews?

Rome was the civilized: the Jews the "backward" race.

Rome was the centre of a stable government: Palestine was torn by faction.

There is a striking story of Pilate by Anatole France which might be the story of any liberal Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. Pilate is shown as having

1915.

127.

Mar. 24:- got bridges built, aqueducts constructed, streets cleaned, etc.; as having, in fact, done what he could for the material well-being of the people.

The adherence of the Jews to a religion that, to Pilate, was an antiquated "superstition", was a mystery. Their factionism confuses him. It might have been the story of Aberdeen.

Every man that stands prominently for right, for principle, for justice, for truth has to follow in the Saviour's footsteps.

To-day there is undoubtedly a toleration for religion as a thing distinct from worldly matters: but for the great underlying principles of religion in public action I doubt if there is any more toleration now than at any other time.

I imagine the toleration is the toleration of scepticism rather than real toleration.

But if any man go out prominently to proclaim great truths and challenge hypocrisy, injustice, and untruth in public places there is no toleration for him.

It is hard to blame people after all in this perhaps - there have been and are as many false prophets and preachers of seeming truth and justice.

Μάρτις 28^{ος}. Δία Ιωαν. Σπάρδ βρζδα 2 p.m.

The east wind has been much in evidence for the past week or so and has been very severe.

Yesterday and to-day there were showers of snow: rather heavy yesterday.

much

128.

Mar. 28' - submarine activity in to-day's war news: submarine
sighted off Cape Clear and Baltimore.

Application
for bail to be made for O'Keefe, and Bolger.

"Cork
Examiner" says all Irishmen in America but the usual
"disgruntled few" are on England's and Mr. Redmond's side
in the war.

The rights and wrongs of the Great War
are still being argued by great men in Germany, France, and
England.

The "Echo de Paris" - a Catholic paper of Paris, I
believe, has published interviews with some of the thinkers of
Germany, obtained through American correspondents. American
papers have also published those news views.

Mr. Arthur
James Balfour has a reply, published to-day.

There was
one rather striking statement in the argument of one of the
German thinkers - he said that the German Empire was the
only one of the great nations now at war that had been at peace
for the last forty years and that Germany had not crushed any
weaker peoples as England had crushed them - Ireland, South
Africa, etc. being evidently in his mind as German newspapers have
printed out those again and again.

There can be no denying
this, whatever may be said of the German invasion into Belgium.
The crime of the Boer Republics' overthrow by England was a
crime against humanity that must sooner or later be paid for
by England.

Up to the outbreak of the present war the

1915.

1915.

129.

Mar. 28' - whole sense of all Irish nationalists was that England
had wronged Ireland. It is not apparent that those
wrongs have yet been righted, though the Redmondite argument
is that "the placing of the Home Rule Act on the Statute Book of
England" has wiped out all the wrongs of centuries.

"The plundering of private property; shooting innocent
civilians; outraging of women and wantonly destroying works
of art were brutal and barbarous before the law of nations
took formal shape... they would remain brutal and barbarous
if the law of nations fell into desuetude." Extract from
the article of Mr. Arthur James Balfour in the "Daily Mail"
of to-day, Monday, 29th March, 1915, regarding England's
blockade of Germany.

Faugh! you subtle English
hypocrite, did you ever hear the cry "Remember Mitchelstown"?
Did you ever hear of the famous, or rather infamous, "Don't
hesitate to shoot" telegram? Was the shooting of
innocent citizens on Bachelors Walk, Dublin, last July
brutal and barbarous and, if so, what has you, Mr.
Hypocrite, to say about it? Did you subtly argue
then?

If Germany be wrong in Belgium was
England right in Dublin? Brutal and barbarous
indeed. We in Ireland well know what those things
are and the Germans were NOT the aggressors.

130

1915.

Mar. 28:- A cutting from the "New York American", Sunday,

March 14, 1915 has come into my hands. It contains the following, which I give as it stands in print, headings and all:- "German paper tells of British Plot to kidnap Sir R. Casement

Surpassing Dime Novel Fiction Valot asked to Betray his Sovereign's Letter.

Remarkable Document alleged to have been sent to Sir Edward Grey accusing ministers to Norway of trying to bribe servant.

The following extraordinary - if not incredible - story told in which purports to be a signed letter by Sir Roger Casement, a former British subject now in hiding in Germany, to Sir Edward Grey, the British Foreign Secretary, is published in the Berliner Tageblatt.

The New York American cabled M. de B. Findlay, British Minister to Norway, on Thursday midnight, asking that any denial or explanation he desired to make should be cabled to the New York American at its expense. It also sent the substance of the German publication to the London office of the New York American to submit it to Sir Edward Grey.

No reply from Norway or London has been received up to the hour of going to press.

Berlin, Feb. 1, 1915. To the Right Hon. Sir Edward Grey, Baronet, K.G., M.P., London: Sir - I learn that in the House of Lords a question was asked as to my pension, which I had already ~~renounced~~ renounced of my own will when I went to Germany in

1915.

131.

Mar. 28:- orders to inform myself about the intentions of the German Government as regards Ireland. As far as I know the Earl of Crewe remarked in the course of the debate that 'Sir Roger Casement's course of action ought to be punished severely.' It seems appropriate, once for all, to clear up the question thus raised, how my action and the publicly advocated punishment is to be judged. A discussion is all the more appropriate because at least I have no mistakable proof in my hands of the nature of the punishment which you, Sir, secretly intended to mete out to me.

I admit that I was informed about your intentions from the very day when I first set foot on Norwegian soil three months ago. But it was some time before I could induce your diplomatic agent in Norway to furnish documentary proof of the intrigue which the Government of His Britannic Majesty schemed against me.

First of all, you will allow me briefly to explain my personal course of action before I pass on to contrasting it to your own. As you well know, the question of pension, remuneration or decoration was never involved in my dealings with the British Government. I have served the British Government loyally and faithfully as long as I could; when I could do so no longer I sent in my resignation. And when I found it impossible honourably to use the pension which I could legally claim, I renounced it just as voluntarily as I renounced the post by reason of which I drew it, and as I now divest myself of all

Mar. 28. honors and distinctions which H. M's Government has bestowed on me at various times.

Last year, in the month of October, I returned from America to Europe, being anxious that my homeland - Ireland - should suffer as little as possible from the unhappy effects of this war, whatever its final issue might be. I have made my standpoint sufficiently clear in an open letter, dated New York, Sept. 17, which I sent over to Ireland that it might be distributed among my countrymen.

I beg to enclose a pointed copy of that letter, which represents my point of view exactly and which puts forth my opinions, which I hold now as I did then, about the duties which an Irishman owes to his mother country in this world crisis. Shortly after drawing up that letter I left for Europe.

The chance of protecting Ireland against some of the evils of the present war was worth to me not only the loss of all external honors and of my pension, but was even worth the trouble of committing "high treason" in the technical sense of that term. But while I had anticipated the personal risk I should have to bear, and any punishment with which the law might threaten my course of action, I had not anticipated that a trap would be set for me by means transgressing what is legally permitted as far as immoral and reprehensible motives are absent from my course of action.

In other words, when I reckoned with English justice and the punishment which law imposes, and willingly sacrificed name and fame, position and income as the price to be paid, I had not reckoned with the present British Government

Mar. 28. I was prepared to face charges before a competent court of law, but I did not expect that I was to be entrapped and abducted by force, that my companions were to be bribed and that I was to be knocked down; in short, I was not prepared for the measures to which your representative in a neutral country resorted when he heard of my presence in that country. For all

these things and even more are comprised in the criminal plot which Mr. M. de B. Findlay, Minister of His Britannic Majesty at the Norwegian Court, planned with Adler Christensen, a Norwegian subject, at the British Legation on October 30 last year. The plot not only involved an illegal assault on my person, for the execution of which the British Minister in Norway promised my valet Christensen £5,000, but it also comprised a violation of international and common law, for which the British Minister in Norway guaranteed the Norwegian subject full immunity. Coming from America I

arrived at Christiania on October 29 last year. A few hours after my landing a secret agent of the British Minister came up to the man whom I had taken into my employ, and in whom I placed absolute trust, and conveyed him in a private motor car to the British Legation, where the first attempt was made to seduce him to foully betray me. On that same afternoon your agent at the Legation pretended not to know me and acted as if he merely wished to inform himself about my identity and plans.

When that first attempt did not bring about the desired result Adler Christensen was again solicited by another agent on the following day, October 30, and was invited to come to the British Legation, where he

1915.

134.

Mar. 28th might hear something to his advantage." This second interview,

in the morning of October 30, was one with the Minister himself. Mr. Findlay came straight to the point. He pretended, or possibly real, ignorance

of my identity shown on the previous day was dropped. Findlay admitted that he knew me, but he said to Christensen that he did not know where I was about to go, what I intended to do, and what my real aims might be.

It was enough for him that I was an Irish nationalist. He admitted that the British Government had no proof in hand that I had done any wrong or that I was planning how wrong which might give them a moral or legal right to interfere with my freedom of movement. Yet he was determined to do this.

Bold-faced and without any hesitation, he therefore resorted to illegal means and gave my valet to understand that I had to "disappear," adding that he who would attend to that could do a fine business!

He laid stress on the fact that no harm could possibly come to him who did the business since nobody in Christiania knew of my presence except the British Government, and that Government would protect and look after those who had accomplished my disappearance.

He openly stated the means which he thought suitable by assuring Adler Christensen that the man who "knocked him on the head" need worry about work any longer in all his life.

By way of practical application of that worse precept Findlay then asked Christensen, "I suppose you would have no objection if you need slaves no longer for the rest of your life?"

My faithful servant

1915.

135.

Mar. 28th concealed the anger which he felt at that vile insinuation and continued the conversation in order to find out further details about the plot which was to be hatched against my life. He barely remarked to Findlay that I had not only always been very good to him but "trusted in him blindly." It was that blind confidence on which Mr. Findlay erected his scheme which was directed against my life and liberty—a scheme which was to violate the public law of Norway and to destroy the happiness of the young man whom Findlay, by immense bribes, tries to induce to commit a cowardly crime against his avowed benefactor. "If I were captured or disappeared not a soul would know it and ask about it, since no Government except the British has knowledge of my presence in Norway, and since I had no means of appealing to any authority for help. But the British Government would protect the persons implicated in that affair and would liberally provide for their future."

This, in Findlay's own words, taken down in very careful notes, was the proposal which H. B. M.'s Minister made to the young man enticed to the legation for this particular purpose. The fact that that man remained faithful to me and did not offend against the laws of his country remains a triumph of Norwegian honesty against all mean bribery of the wealthiest and mightiest government of the world, which was to tempt him to betray his master and trespass against the law.

After thus displaying his plan in general Findlay advised Christensen: "Think it over and come back at 3 o'clock if you have a mind to tackle the thing." He gave him twenty-five crowns in Norwegian money, "only for your taxi fare," and then dismissed him.

See P. 276

136.

1915.

Máire an Bliad. Dia Ceudaoim. spóid b'páirde b'p'm.

War news of these days - the sinking of two passenger ships near the Bristol Channel. It is remarkable how many army men were on one of the ships as passengers to West Coast Africa.

Another ship was chased round the southern Irish coast by a submarine. These things happened on Sunday last.

The newer type of German submarine is a big and fast vessel - the London "Daily Mail" calls it an underwater cruiser.

The strikes in England are continuing - evidently there is a great deal of trouble over various matters.

Lloyd George threatens to close all public houses and the workmen are indignant.

The troubles are principally in Liverpool, Birkenhead, Glasgow, Manchester and South Wales.

The controversy as to the number of Red. Vols. in Cork who have joined the British Army is continuing in the "Cork Constitution" and, to the O'Leary, forms a source of amusement, mingled perhaps with regret.

"Adjutant" Dannt yesterday said the Red. Vols. in Cork "never numbered more than 500 of whom only about 300 were effective."

He gives his case away completely in admitting this. Naturally, some "Con." correspondent takes this up and expresses astonishment that all the past statements of thousands of Red. Vols. in Cork were so incorrect.

1915.

137

Mar. 31 - and insinuates that this admission gives the truth regarding the Red. Vols. all over the country.

The Church of Ireland Y. M. S. Volunteer Corps having been challenged in the course of the controversy they, naturally, publish a long list to-day of their members who have joined the army. Naturally also, this list completely changes the Red. Vols. list. It is pitiful.

That gives the whole case for Ireland. Redmond will never be able to compete with Carson at the game of loyalty for political purposes.

For these purposes, he might as well have done the right thing at the beginning.

England will believe Carson and his party: it will not believe Redmond, unless it suits the Liberal Party policy to believe him.

It is all very painful for poor Ireland.

What will come of it all? God knows.

Heard there was a row in Kilkenny between the O'Leary and the police. The latter were beaten and the military had to be called out.

Comment unnecessary. Heard also that general impression in Sicilian circles is that Italy, if it breaks neutrality at all, will soon come into the war on German-Austrian side.

Rumours also of another British Dreadnought being sunk.

Papers state R. I. C. are to call to people's homes to urge young men to enlist. Drink question in England looming large. Drastic action foreboded.

138.

1915.

Abpán an ceab lá. Tapdairín Naomias. Spáid b'pádo. 12.40 p.m.

Little war news to-day, except submarine activity. More English ships sent to the bottom. In one case a humorous incident reported - a German sailor laughed and sneered at the English, saying "Britannia rules the waves" when the English ship was gone. The report adds "It was deemed advisable to make no reply!" General accounts report that commanders of submarines are most polite, offering wine, cigars, etc. to those on the English ships and helping to tow their boats until rescued. A motor boat belonging to Harne arrested on suspicion of supplying German submarines with petrol.

His majesty King George V., if his ministers "deem it advisable," will give up drink and order his royal household to do likewise so as to give good example to workers. So he says in a letter in to-day's papers: which is a very weak kind of letter indeed.

Fancy Kaiser Wilhelm writing such a weak letter! In yesterday's papers there was a striking interview which an American ex-ambassador had with the latter and with Admiral Von Tirpitz and General Von Hindenberg. Surprising how it was published in the papers here.

The Kaiser is shown as a remarkably strong man: clear of intellect: decisive of action: with striking personal magnetism: a great man truly. The others also shown as great men. All quite clear as to

1915.

139

April. I:- who began the Great War - nominally Russia, actually England is responsible. And the reason - English merchants' jealousy of Germany's growing commerce. "It is a merchants' war" said Hindenberg - "English merchants' war of jealousy." You have touched the spot Mr. Field Marshal Von Hindenberg. "England wanted war. She thought that with Russia and France to help her she could beat Germany. We do not dislike France, nor Russia either. We like the French. But England - we hate England! She is the cause." Quite clear, simple and, as I believe, true, though German liking for France may be doubted. The proof is easy to find. For years England has been jealous of Germany's increasing commerce. There was no disguise about the matter. It was the accepted fact that England would one day have to fight Germany so Germany's strength was threatening England. German goods were ousting English goods in the world's markets. A flood of light was given to me at the London School of Economics last July on this matter. It was plain as day that the Professors there feared and hated Germany and it was also plain that their attitude but reflected the attitude of English business men. Every lecture we got seemed to drag in Germany and the ways and means of competing with German commerce and industry. All the world - even all

140.

1915.

April I :- Ireland that took the "sharp curve" - knew, in the days before the war that England was jealous of Germany's growing power and that a time would come when, in its own interests, England would try to crush Germany so that English commercial interests would remain supreme. The exact when and why and wherefore no one knew. What the cause for a war would be no one knew. But that it would come - that seemed certain. And it came - inevitably. It seemed the opportune moment for England, with France and Russia to help; with Serbia and Montenegro to help; with Belgian neutrality guaranteed; with Turkey seemingly hauled out; with Italy unprepared. "The Day" to crush Germany had come. But 'tis a tough job for you, messieurs. After eight months of it, it looks a very tough job. It looks even doubtful if you will succeed, messieurs. 'Tis a war of giants, gentlemen. And the only thing that troubles a poor Irishman-like myself is how foolish his countrymen can be not to let you break each other's heads so that their own little nation may come into its own in the day of reckoning between you. We have suffered long. Our "Day" should come. But, our "leaders" - God forgive them - want us to take a hand in the slaughter to save English commerce that has crushed our own to earth and to delude us to do so they shout for -

1915.

141.

April I :- Belgium! Religion, patriotism, reason, common sense, national interest should urge us to, at least, neutrality in the War of the Big Bullies. Our own little Nation should be as only concern in the matter. Germany in itself is little or nothing to us, though we may well copy what is suitable for us from its educational systems. As an instrument of God the Just to mete a reward to the Big Bully that, for centuries has crushed us under heel by brute force, we may regard it ~~as~~ as a something that may help us to come into our own. If it act unjustly be well sure God in His own good time will also raise up another to punish it. Poor, poor old Ireland.

Application for bail for O'Kearty and Bolger made in Court yesterday by Mr. J. M. Healy. As it was stated trial was likely to take place next week application was not proceeded with. Healy said one of the accused strongly protested his innocence. "Strongly" would seem to indicate Shan O'Kearty as that is his character. Particulars regarding R.I.C. calling at people's houses "explained away" to-day. They are only to call, map 'dead, to tell soldiers' wives and dependants of the increased separation allowances to be given.

Abpán an 2^o lá. Domhán an 2^o lá. Good Friday. Spéir
'b'páda 1 p.m. Nothing very startling in to-day's.

1142

1915.

"Apl. 2". - news. Passenger steamers torpedoed by German submarines without warning the chief item. A British air raid on German submarine base. The usual small conflicts in Flanders. The big battle in the Carpathians still undecided. This is a fairly big fight between Russia and Austria for the passes of the Carpathians. If Russia win the plains of Hungary are open to her armies. Austrian troops, however, are pushing into Bessarabia probably to draw off the pressure from the mountain passes. Very little news from the Dardanelles. The Union forces in South Africa are said to be pushing into German territory. Poor De Wet and his companions are being tried for high treason.

To Ireland and Cork again. Cork Board of Guardians adjourned yesterday without transacting any business, practically. Its Hitting Committee did likewise on Tuesday. The reason is of general interest. A Mr. Dorgan - who has always proved a "tough" customer - complained of the number of "ladies" in the hospital "in a certain condition" who were allowed wear their own clothing and jewellery, while poor girls there were humiliated. He asserted the "ladies" belonged to the officers of Kitcheners' army; that the public were saying there was "a harem of them" in the Union; and that the city was never in a worse condition morally - on account of the presence of so many

1915.

143

Apl. 2. - soldiers presumably. The Chairman - one Michael MacCarthy - called Dorgan a "Pro-German"! Dorgan resented this. To cloak discussion, first the Committee, and yesterday, the Board was adjourned. The facts of course are notorious. They are not pleasant or nice facts to bring to light in the public press; though well-known anyhow; hence the attempt to cloak them. And yet there are Irish Catholic priests who defend the morality of the British army! And, according to our "leaders" it is that army that is defending our religion and our civilization against the "Huns"! Well, well - no harsh words on this day of forgiveness.

It is sad to think that those who are the guardians of truth and morality do not speak out regarding the well-known facts of the corrupting influences of the British soldiery. And when a public man - whoever he be - drags a little of the truth under the public gaze he is clowned and called a "Pro-German"! Well, well! May God forgive us all our sins.

Apr. 2 on Sat 15. The Sárayın. Spáro bridge, 3.45 p.m.

Nothing very particular to record. The usual rumours, reports, etc. are in the papers. Small vessels sunk by German submarines. One large vessel off Cape Finisterre. Prohibition of drink taking up much attention. Wm. O'Brien is perturbed over the

144.

1915.

Appl. 3:- Review of the National Volunteers to be held in Dublin to-morrow. Though his conclusions are frightful, there is something in what he says.

What is the object of the Review? That is a puzzle.

"Jim Fenner" can only hope it be a success so as to demonstrate to all and sundry how many young men in Ireland of the Redmondite persuasion have NOT joined the English army and I trust we may take it the majority of them are true to Ireland and Ireland alone, notwithstanding their leaders' declarations of loyalty to England.

The greater their number be then, to-morrow, the better should all real Irish Nationalists like it.

Still the question remains - what is it for?

Is it a mere display of strength?

Is it a threat to Carson and the British Government?

Is it a demonstration of loyalty to England?

We all know it is illegal - civilians carrying arms openly is defiance of English common law in Ireland and in ^{defiance of the} defence of the Realm Act.

O'Hegarty and Bolger are in prison for less than this.

It is a puzzling situation: things are a bit mixed in Ireland these times. A Home Rule Act is on the Statute Book of England, signed by King George.

An ^{Amending} Bill is there - or somewhere near it also, splitting up Ireland.

A Suspension Act is also

1915.

145.

Appl. 3:- there and is the one actually in force, as both the other are held up by it.

The British Liberal Government back the three: Carson and his forces back one - the Amending one, with a hope of throwing over the first. Redmond, and some of his men, back two at least, the first and the Amending one, in some shape or other. Others of his men, however, back only one - the first, and voices are heard even now against the mutilation of Ireland.

Wm. O'Brien - if he counts - wants a new Bill, to be carried by consent and conciliation.

And that wide group - the so-called "Pro-Germans" or "Jim Fenner" - distrust all English Bills and Acts and English Governments and stand for the old tradition, embodied in Davis's phrase - "An Irish Nation Supreme in Ireland."

With all the Bills and Acts and shadowy changes, actual and potential, there is little or no real government and law in Ireland at present: rather there is, I should say, the momentum of laws that were.

To carry arms in Ireland is illegal - under the laws that were and under the war emergency laws; but those laws are defied on all sides, by the old English Garrison, by the new English Garrison, and by the Irish Nationalists of the unconquered land.

When and where and how will it

146

1915.

April 3:- all end? and withal, we go about our ordinary avocations serenely.

Abairín an Yaio lá. Dá Ceudaoín. 12.25 p.m. Dúnmairíais.

Started my summer course here last night. A poor enough start, but we can only hope for the best. The war, general unrest and uneasiness, and the general apathy regarding education have interfered seriously with all technical classes this year.

The only remedy at present apparent for increase of numbers at such classes is compulsion and proper organisation of all the educational systems in Ireland. But while that remedy is at present apparent it is not likely to be at present applied, nor for some time to come. The opportunities of education are there: they are not availed of as they should be owing, I believe, to proper organisation of Irish educational systems. Technical

teachers come to country towns like this as prospectors: they may strike a gold mine: they may find hard rock. Our work is "anywhere at all" between other branches of education. Yet, on the whole, good work is being done.

There should be at least a hundred young people between ages 14 to 20 years in this very town who would benefit almost directly by my course of Commercial teaching. I will be happy if I get a

1915.

147

April 4:- dozen of the right sort to attend regularly.

The first year I came here I had a very large attendance. But, while numbers were large, material was poor. The young people of the town apparently are not well trained in orderliness as the class I got was unruly and it took me all I could to keep order. I achieved it, after a struggle. Two years ago I had a very poor attendance.

Thus, one never knows what he may get. Skibbereen, where for four years past I had very large numbers, in 1912-13 the largest in Co. Cork, was a failure, in point of view of numbers this past session. Local control does not

seem to improve matters very much in education. With few exceptions, members of local committees take little interest in our work and do nothing to increase our numbers. Germany may be anathema at present, but the German system will have to be adopted here, sooner or later, if we are to progress in technical education.

Home Rule would give possibilities of improvement in education: hence, whatever the defects of the Home Rule act "that is on the Statute Book of England", it is something; some advance on the present state of affairs from an educational point of view.

The National Volunteers Review took place on Sunday and has, naturally, aroused much newspaper comment.

148

1915.

April 7. - The numbers are variously estimated: Mr. Redmond's estimate of 20 to 25 thousand being mostly accepted by the Unionist and English papers, whose purpose was to magnify the number of "stay-at-home" Irish National Volunteers. The "Cork Free Press" correspondent most positively asserts the exact number was 10,200. He says he counted them carefully. There were no speeches, but Redmond was interviewed afterwards.

He said there are 50,000 Irish Volunteers in the English army - 25,000 Nat. Vols. and 25,000 Ulster Vols.

Counting reservists, regulars joined before the war, Irishmen from ^{Great Britain,} Canada, Australia, New Zealand and the ends of the earth, there are, he says, a quarter of a million Irishmen fighting for England.

He takes credit to himself and to Ireland for the lot!

The Nat. Vols. first Convention was held on Monday. Redmond and Dillon spoke. It is not quite apparent even yet what the object of the Review was.

Dillon is out for fighting "Ulster" and against "partition".

Redmond is not very explicit on this. Dillon expects, when the war is over, a big increase in the number of veteran soldiers in the Nat. Vols. - Irishmen back from the fighting lines.

But, it is not at all clear how this will be so. Will the British army allow the Nat. Vols.

fight the Ulster Vols.? Which side will the army chiefs be

1915.

149

April 7. - on? and you know, Mr. D. "the first duty of a soldier is obedience." The thing is very nice.

The "Irish Times" and "Pro-Germans" were let alone, thank goodness.

The new recruiting campaign is evidently having some effect.

Recruits are being obtained. Exact numbers are not to be had, but there can be no doubt there are numbers who would not have joined the army only for the appeals now being made.

Of course, only one side of the argument is being heard in public and it must naturally have some effect.

The most avoid case of debauchery I have ever read or heard of, in Cork at any rate, was brought to light last evening at the inquest of a soldier who died in a home in Crawford St., Cork from "heart failure due to excessive alcoholism." The home was evidently one for debauchery - drink and immorality for soldiers. The evidence of the soldiers and of two women who kept the home made this clear.

It revealed a shocking state of affairs in an Irish, Catholic city.

It is pretty generally known, however, that the case is not an isolated one.

But for the soldier's death this one would not have reached the newspapers.

And to speak aloud of those things, such as Mr. Morgan did at the Cork Board of Guardians, marks one as a "Pro-German", with possible penalties under the Defence of the Realm Act.

Last Sunday walking with my little wife-love,

150

1915.

April 4:- the number of young girls of ages about 16 we noticed walking with soldiers was appalling. As I thought and remarked were the Oglais or National Volunteers to walk thus in uniform or to act as some of the khaki-clad warriors act on the public streets, how the city would ring with denunciations and pulpits echo denunciations! True a higher standard of morality and conduct is expected from civilians and from Irish Catholic Nationalists but are we not hearing every day of the virtues of the British Army and how the men of that army, with the French and the Russians - ante-war "atheists" and "tyrants" - are defending our religion and our civilization! It is pretty generally

rumoured in the city that part of the scandal at the Cork Union Workhouse is the number of very young girls who have become, or are to become, mothers of illegitimate children whose fathers are men of "Kitchen's army." May God preserve us all from sin.

Abpán m̄ s̄at̄l̄á. D̄ap̄t̄aor̄. D̄un̄maon̄maize. 11 a.m.

The weather, which up to the end of last week was fine for March, is now broken. There are very cold showers, with wind. So it is not very agreeable.

The most interesting news of the morning is the Hegarty and Bolger case. Heard last night that, at preliminary trial yesterday, a "True Bill" was found by the

1915.

151

April 4:- Grand Jury. The full account is on this morning's paper. The scene is Green St. Courthouse, Dublin - I think I have read in Irish history of that precious spot. Mr. Justice Kenny occupies the bench. He compliments the Grand Jury on the state of the city of Dublin. Only five small cases are to come before them: five trivial cases of larceny. An unusual record. (Usual at present, my lord. Noted by all judges, recorders, magistrates. "All the blackguards are 'gone to the front': so the people say, my lord. 'His not strictly accurate, - yet. The true statement is that 'the blackguards' are in the Army). But there is one unusual case for you to decide, gentlemen of the Grand Jury, a case under the Defence of the Realm Act. His Lordship explains the legal aspect of the case, clearly and calmly. He has the reputation, I believe, of being a fair judge. O'Hegarty and Bolger were found in the house of "a man named De Haey". (Query - where's De Haey?) They were found sleeping together in one bed. In that bedroom and in an adjoining room was found - dynamite, gelignite, gelatine, fuse, ammunition, "seditious" pamphlets, and - a German dictionary! Both accused are charged in connection with those terrible things. But O'Hegarty

152

1915.

* April 7:- is also charged that he did write certain notices which were pasted up in the district, advising people that they need not be afraid of the Germans should they come to Ireland, advising them not to be alarmed at the police notices to quit homes and land and homes should the Germans reach Ireland. The Grand Jury found a true bill on all counts. I await a Dublin newspaper for further comments and more detailed information.

Abpán an 10ú lá. Da Séiairn. Spaid b'pizdo 3.40 p.m.

Have been so very busy organising my summer courses I have not had time to note events here for the past few days.

Time also passes now.

Hegarty has been found not guilty on the charge connected with the explosives. He is to be tried on Monday on the writing charge. Bolger is to be tried separately. The whole affair has now dwindled down to one of small dimensions.

It was very apparent from reports of Thursday's trial in yesterday's papers that "the Crown" had only a small case and the jury apparently was not packed.

Result to me appeared yesterday morning to be a foregone conclusion. Was very pleased to hear the result yesterday evening. The big part of the case is over.

The second charge is a small one. Larry de Hasy is made to figure big as the "culprit" - but Larry cannot be found.

1915.

153

April 10:- "The Crown" thought they were on track of a "conspiracy," I believe. They discovered none - it would be hard for them as, as far as I know, none exists - so the personal case went on. The papers give a good deal of space to the case, though, I hear, they were asked by "the authorities" not to make too much of it. The British Govt. does not want any trouble in Ireland evidently. Wise men: wise men.

The new recruiting campaign is in full swing in Cork and is, I learn, producing big results. Inevitably, as, as I think, "Mike O'Leary, V.C." is being worked for all he is worth, though he has almost assumed the position of a myth and some queer stories are being told about him. Fionn Mac Cumhaill is ^{not} in it, if we believe the pro-British and the English war office agents.

I see poor An Séiairn Ríseáid Ó Dálaigh has given 10/- to "Mike's" Fund. I had a better opinion of An Séiairn Ríseáid, but he is a simple-minded man indeed. I meet many who are very wild over the recruiting campaign, but cad to an Irish man?

The essential fact to face is that the people of this country are very sharply divided into two sections - Pro-English and Irish. The Pro-English are probably as numerically strong as the true Irish. They have vast resources of wealth and power and excellent

154

1915

April 10:- organisations. They have "the law and the profits" on this side; a huge army of soldiers, police, judges, crown prosecutors and all the rest of the British Government supporters.

The old Garrison is there: the New Garrison is there: the British War office machinery, advertising experts, etc. are there.

Acting on many ignorant and credulous people; on "out-of-work"; on young, ambitious men - why, they are bound to get recruits for the British Army.

The greater wonder would be if they didn't!

The old Irish are unorganised, terrorised, chained.

Not one of the leaders of these - rightly or wrongly - wants a revolution.

The only force and power binding the old Irish together is a spiritual one - love for Ireland over all.

A distrust of England: the hereditary instinct of the race: a knowledge or feeling of history - these are all one can count on.

Why, the old Irish have not even a name as a party - "Pro-German" or "Irish Féines" being the terms applied to them by "the enemy".

Impossible to get a name - except Irish Nationalist - to include them all; such varied characters for instance as D.P. Moran of the Dublin "Leader" and his Roger Casement, and the name "Irish Nationalist" has been so abused that it is difficult to establish its real meaning; Redmond's present Garrison

1915

155

April 10:- Party claiming it exclusively for themselves. D.P. Moran

finds the difficulty of the name too - he says this week of the Nationalist, the Vol. and the O'Connell that both are Irish parties, like Tories and Liberals in England. It may do, but hardly.

Neither Tories nor Liberals in England ask Englishmen to join another nation's army. Yet, the leaders of our Nat. Vols. do that when appealing to Irishmen to join the

English army. I consider Ireland a ^{sovereign} ~~sovereign~~ nation for instance: deprived of sovereign freedom, of national liberty, but yet a sovereign nation, with every right to absolute independence.

I look upon the Irish Volunteers - in the absence of a national Government - as the Irish Army; and upon the British Army and our Imperial Police as armies of occupation.

What then can I, or such as I, think of the men - "leaders" of the Irish Race as they call themselves - who appeal frantically to Irishmen to desert Ireland's Army and to join the British Army?

Things are very peculiar in Ireland today. Inevitable however, in a partly conquered country.

Inevitable, after centuries of national slavery, ~~that~~ with a prospect of a little national freedom, that many of the slaves should cling to the conqueror rather than assert the absolute rights of their own nation. The wonder to me is - there are so many still unconquered.

156

1915.

April 10:- I see now clearly that, since the founding of the Irish Volunteers and particularly, since the Great European War began, I have gone through a severe mental strain. When the War came I felt - now or never is the time for Ireland to make a supreme effort for National freedom: the chance of centuries has come; the Day of Destiny has arrived.

A great portion of Nationalist Ireland was organised as an army: irregular troops no doubt; not well trained; not well-armed, but as well thus as their forefathers in '98, in '03, in '48, in '64, in hard league days.

I felt strongly, but I found, by some bitter experience, that the opportunity was not to be availed of. I was thought ^{apparently} wiser, not to create a revolution. ^{Wiser} - perhaps. Time alone can tell.

Mr. Redmond, as I think, let his opportunity go by to get his best terms.

The leaders of the Óglaigh likewise, as I think, let their first opportunity go by.

Of course, Redmond was in a far stronger position than the latter. He wanted little: I thought the Óglaigh leaders would strike for National freedom and that is indeed something big.

That is all gone by now, however, and the strain with me, for one, is over.

The whole of Nationalist Ireland, on the question of National Freedom, little or much, is "playing a waiting game."

1915.

157

April 10:- The present attitude is - on Redmond's part, prove loyalty to England and wait till the war is over for results; on the Óglaigh side, drill on, arm, become efficient, and wait developments.

I suppose it is better thus. I was evidently mistaken in my ideas.

I am content. I made my little effort; went through my little mental battle: tried to get others to look at things as I looked at them: and failed.

I am partly "down and out" in Óglaigh work in consequence.

'Twas a wild dream, doubtless. "Yock Kismet" - or "Kader" as the Sultan of Turkey is reported to have expressed it to some American newspaper correspondents, which in homely phrase, as I heard it from a countrywoman is "What shall to be shall to be." But the Sultan also said "Luck loves the efficient", and this the Óglaigh leaders apparently believe.

What will be the end of it all for poor Ireland? National Freedom or Submergence in the Empire? God alone sees. Well, God bless Ireland, anyhow.

Albán an Maó Lá. Dís Doimnaigh. Spaid Bpíde. 12.40 p.m.

There is hardly any war news these times. There are many rumours, in the papers and otherwise. The official reports are scanty and the news of one day often contradicts

158

1915.

April 11:- that of the previous day. For instance, it turns out now that the English victory at Neuve Chapelle was a failure! There was an advance but the object of the movement was not achieved. There are hints that things were not well organised, that one branch of the English Army did not support another as it should have done, that orders were disobeyed, etc.

There are rumours of a naval battle in the Baltic Sea or in the north sea near the Norway coast.

The Russians are fighting desperately in the Carpathians and are apparently winning in certain directions being in control of some of the mountain passes and threatening the plain of Hungary. The Austrians - ~~those~~ who have been annihilated by the English and pro-English Irish papers I don't know how many times - are defending themselves well and make counter attacks.

Setting aside all the "lies", and "news", and rumours and looking at a map, the situation is as it was about seven months ago, with the exception of the Russian advance over the Carpathians after the fall of Przemyśl.

Some of the newspapers here give at the German newspapers as not telling the truth! Satan reproving him is a mild picture compared with this one.

It is evident for the past fortnight that

1915.

159

April 11:- we are getting practically no real news and that what is given can hardly be trusted. What a commentary on our twentieth century information and means of communication.

Every day that passes seems to bring news of persecutions in this "bright spot" of Ireland.

Friday last while the Hegarty trial was on, a respectable clothier in Dublin was fined for tearing down recruiting posters.

A farmer, in Donegal I think, was fined for preventing his son joining the army. A raid or search is made on a business establishment in ~~Brimorochy~~ for Harry de la Hay.

The number of deserters from the army increases daily - at Cork Police Court yesterday alone there were half a dozen. There are some of Mr. Redmond's 25,000 recruits, I expect, among those.

"Brutality of Germans. How they treat their prisoners. Protest by Sir Edward Grey." There are headings in yesterday's "Independent". The British Government has issued a White Paper dealing with the treatment of prisoners. It appears the French and Russian prisoners are well-treated; the English are getting it hard. As for the Irish, here's the report - "Major Fardelous quotes a number of officers for the statement that all the Irishmen at his camp were collected together and harangued by

160

1915.

April

April 11th: the Commandant, who stated that the Emperor was aware of the down-trodden state of Ireland, and now wished that the Irishmen should be placed in a separate camp, where they would be better fed and treated differently from the Englishmen." The report naively adds "Subsequently they went in a body to the Commandant and said they did not wish to have any different treatment from their compatriots!" If they did, can the world furnish bigger fools than they? Imagine a body of Englishmen refusing a square meal because a number of Irishmen have little to eat! I hardly credit that Irishmen could be so silly, though there are Irish fools.

At Oglais Executive meeting last night the same old tale of disorganisation was in evidence. There are very few attending drills and parades: money is getting low: subscriptions are falling off: Defence of Ireland Fund - £80 strong when I got out of office is now down to £20 and hardly any hope of making such a collection for the Fund this year as last year. The military officers, forming a Battalion Council, assert that the Executive is only existing on sufferance, as it is no part of the scheme of organisation as drawn up by Headquarters. But the Battalion Council appears inefficient. Officers insert advertisements in the

1915.

161

April 11th: papers announcing parades. When men come, the officers are absent. And so on in a never-ending circle. It would distress me much had I not gone through my mental struggle and come out accepting things as they are. The faults arise from a variety of causes: the remedies are not easy to find, though the chief one is the personal equation. Some of our men are glad at the disorganisation of the National Volunteers. I don't share such gladness. The same weakness that appears in the Nat Vols. appears in the Oglais: the weaknesses are probably national ones in those cases. If the Nat Vols. go down, so, I imagine, will the Oglais. As one body rises so will the other. 'Tis not the existence of the Nat Vols. or the Ulster Vols. that's wrong: 'tis as I believe, their principles. Leaders of men: brave, fearless, strong, determined men are wanting in Nationalist Ireland. A Nation in slavery does not produce such men as a matter of course; they are the exception rather than the rule. One of the best periods of Ireland's life in respect to strong men was, I believe, the Fenian period. I have great trust in the Oglais, but truly circumstances are much against them and passivity is the order of the day at present. Such passivity has saved Irish nationality many a time when positive action would have led to disaster and destruction.

1915.

162

april

April 11th:- Wiser heads than mine think it is best to-day. May
it be so.

Spân an 12.0.14. Ora luam. Proiectă na banndan 10.20.

War news of to-day gives an account of a French success at a place called Eparges. Heavy fighting is going on. What the Eparges success may lead to is not yet evident. Rumor of naval fighting in North Sea, confirmed from Stockholm: British Censor has prohibited publication or comment on the news. This can only mean one thing - a disaster for the British. All the "good" news is allowed through. "Bad" news is not allowed to be published. An interview which an American newspaper man had with the Pope is published to-day. The London "Daily Mail" makes it appear that Germany is using the Pope to get the United States to make peace and to stop the continuance of the war by not selling arms and ammunition to the Allies. The latter assumption is not apparent from the interview, though indeed, from other news, it looks as if good relations existed between the Vatican and the Kaiser. The Pope is doing his utmost for peace, but to talk of peace in England or amongst the pro-English in Ireland at present is to be guilty of "betrayal" or "treason" or some such misdeemeanor.

1915.

163

April 12th:— New orders are issued by the English Admiralty closing certain ports— Cork Harbour and Bere among them— and prohibiting all lights that may be seen from the sea, round the whole Irish coast. There must be reasons for this action— danger of "enemy" craft, I expect. News from the Dardanelles, which was coming fairly regularly some time ago is now being censored most severely. What has happened there? Judging by the news we have been allowed to get during the eight months of war, "the work of the British Fleet, while not brilliant, has certainly been good from the English point of view. Isolated German cruisers and armed merchantmen have done excellently, from the German standpoint, but, naturally, they could not continue their careers. The general impression here now is that there is not a German ship of any kind upon the seas, that none of them dare put to sea, that the British Fleet can come and go as it likes, that "Britannia (with the help of the French and Japanese) rules the waves." How far the truth or falsehood in these matters extend, there is no means of knowing. The German Fleet, however, is known to be practically intact though "bottled up" and their submarines are active— accounts of small ships sunk appearing.

164

1915.

April 12th:- every day. We have not heard of the Zeppelins for quite a long time now. Aircraft are being used in the war areas for reconnoitring purposes. Up to the present the Allies diplomacy to drag Rumania, Bulgaria, Italy, and Greece into the war on their side has been defeated and judging by "Daily mail" correspondents, it has not produced results expected. Of Portugal we hear nothing. Spain, Switzerland, Holland, Denmark, Norway, Sweden - the "small nationalities" on whose behalf, map Dead the Big Bullies are fighting - are strictly neutral, though some of them have an apparent inclination towards Germany-Austria. Serbia is stricken with fever and Montenegro is not heard of. The order of importance of the Great War as it appears to our newspapers and public speakers is England & Germany. principal actors. Secondary actors - France & Germany. Russia & Austria-Germany. England is fighting for

1. Belgium ("Poor Belgium; distressed Belgium; little Belgium; harassed Belgium").
2. Religion.
3. Civilization.
4. Small nationalities.
5. The World's Freedom.
6. The Irish Language (Mr. J. N. Kettle).
7. Irish Freedom. (Recruiting speakers in Cork).
8. Home Rule (Recruiting speakers in Cork).
9. Right over might.

1915.

165

April 12th:- 10. "Ireland's beautiful churches, its homes, its women, its children." 11. Freedom ^{of} taxation on lands of Ireland. 12. Defence of Irish priests and nuns. 13. Land Purchase. 14. Labourers cottages. Mr. Doic hom é!

April 13-14. 12-20 a.m. Da Ceudsoir. Dúnmaonmáire. Time to seek my humble couch, but lest I fail to record a few important matters I take this book up. O'Garty's case was tried on Monday. As I anticipated, the jury disagreed. Both his case and Bolger's are put back till June - or the June Commission, as the legal gentlemen term it. The application for bail is to come on again. The "Daily Mail" calls it "a serious case." The "Independent" terms it "Irish State Trial." No time now to note certain aspects of it, but all the papers have it fairly well reported. Further trials reported - One at Belfast, where a man was in conversation with some sailors in a public-house: asked them, naturally, some questions: tried: and is allowed out on bail. Another in Tipperary - tearing down or carrying away recruiting placards. A third in Cork city, where a boy made some remarks to an old recruiting sergeant, who was a big drummer in the Volunteers at one time. The case is adjourned so that the military authorities may be consulted. At Cork Police Court - Tuesday - five deserters from the army were ordered to be handed over to the military authorities.

1915.

166

Abpán an tHaidhá: Dia Ceathaoir. Dúnaonmáige. 2.35 p.m.

April

A dark, dry, cold day. My classes here are filling up well and likewise in Drimoleague. I have got into a spirit of hard work and of thoroughness. It will not be my fault, I congnam DE, if this course is not a successful one. Thoroughness! That's a lesson I have learned from the Great War, as an essential to success. "German thoroughness is almost becoming a proverb." Thoroughness is one of the very qualities we Irishmen lack most. Would that we could learn the lesson, of its need now.

So far to-day the only newspaper I have seen is our mendacious "Cork Examiner." The usual tale of the times - practically no war news. The Russian offensive is checked in the Carpathians for the present: the same backwards and forwards at the trenches in France: the almost same tale of submarine sinking of small British ships and one large one disabled being brought into Cork Harbour: the list of casualties - 7,000 odd English - at the Neuve Chapelle battle of a few weeks or so ago. Comments regarding an interview a German-American journalist had with the Pope, wherein His Holiness, according to the English, seems inclining to the German side. What in truth he is supposed to have said is an appeal to the United States to try and make an effort for peace. As I have intimated here

1915.

167

April 14th: - before, however, to speak of peace now, at least in Ireland, is to be in danger of being taken up under the Defence of the Realm Act as a Pro-German. It seems clear indeed from the comments that Benedict XV is on friendly terms with Kaiser Wilhelm and that the Kaiser seems anxious to do anything His Holiness asks and which he can grant. "German lies and wicked German diplomacy" shriek the English hypocrite press, as if the world were not aware that the English Government had not, for the first time in centuries, sent an Envoy Extraordinary to the Vatican to court the Pope and the Cardinals. There was a doleful wail in the "Daily Mail" the other day from an English pressman regarding Rumania. Said to tell Rumanians don't credit English "lies": they give ear to the German "lies". Hence the wail. The border affair between Bulgaria and Serbia is a sad thing too for the good Allies. It looks as if Bulgaria would attack our ally Serbia - a truly wicked thing for it to do and we fighting for the small nations. Greece has got rid of a minister that was on our side: the King of Greece is on the side of our enemies: that is, he favours Grecian neutrality: and this too is sad for us. Italy is not hurrying up as it ought: but we have a small note, four or five lines from the statement of some one "big man" or other, that Spain sympathises with us - the allies. 'Tis a truly bad world when the small

168

1915.

April

April 14th:- nations will not believe how disinterested we are in fighting their battles.

Abrian anisao. Tipiadin. Spao Epizoe. 12-30 pm. Rather busy time at present with me. Many things I would like to note here have to left unrecorded. Heard this morning that Judge Kenny did not see all like disagreement of jury in O'Kearty's case on Monday. And the names of the jurors were not published in any paper! There was an attempt to "pack", but it failed, judging by the result. Another half a dozen decessers were before Cork Police Court yesterday - 'no such a usual story now I need not record it daily. The problem of "unmarried mothers of soldiers illegitimate children" in England is the subject of an article in yesterday's "Daily Sketch" by Mr. Ronald MacNeill, M.P.

I have an idea he is one of a precious batch of Orangemen. The solution he suggests for dealing with the problem, which by all accounts is a mighty one in England, is State help - a Socialist remedy! Dorgan at Cork Board of Guardians is a "Pro-German" for hitting at the problem there!

And Rev. Fr. Tierney at Cork Free Library Committee last year helped to get "Irish Freedom" suppressed and, on the word of a priest, indignantly repudiated the suggestion of that paper that the British Army was an immoral army! Queer times, messieurs.

The truth of course is that all the armies are tainted with this same sin - whatever the reasons

1915.

169.

April 15th:- The English and pro-English Irish papers only see the mote in the German's eye. Such immorality is likely to be one of the results of the war. War has always, I fancy, a tendency to lower the general morality of peoples. This may in some measure account for the low moral standard, publicly apparent, of many times in history. And the bad example is bound to have effect on the civilian population whenever military men bear the laurels of the soldiers of their courage, bravery, self-sacrifice, etc. - notwithstanding the very well known facts of their general immorality. To an Irish Catholic those things are appalling. As we believe, every such case is a mortal sin and public mortal sin, giving scandal. It is terrible, terrible. May God in his mercy have pity on the world.

War news of to-day - another Zeppelin visit to England: General French's account of the Neuve Chapelle battle - the English lost about 12,000, General Haig - distinguished I think over the "Curragh affair" of March, 1914 - has distinguished himself in the battle: some other general has been named as "relieved of his command": Germans, according to French's account, lost about 15,000. Usual taking and re-taking of trenches, and artillery "duels" in France: fighting proceeding in the Caspations, the Russians having suffered a check: east coast of England trawlers "missing": little scraps of news from the Caucasus, Dardanelles, Egypt, etc.

1915.

170

Apr

Sbrian an Ibaolá. Oph-nome. Oponidahas. 3pm.

Classes here are filling up also and promise well. I come to this place under the impression that it was a poor spot, but I am happy enough here. The weather is fine and the view of the hills around good. The little town-or village-is of course poor enough, but it is an ordinary country place: wild, but pleasant.

War news to-day- more Zeppelins on the English coast: British casualties to date officially stated in Parliament to be about 140,000. Plain hints of disasters to Allies ships in the Dardanelles: published in Italian papers, but English Censor will not allow publication in these islands. Strange-but a thing I have noted before-how rumour proves true on many ~~more~~ pieces of war news.

There was a general rumour for the past fortnight that a disaster had happened in the Dardanelles. Perhaps the very absence of news about affairs there gave rise to it. Anyhow-like the sinking of the Dreadnought, "Audacious" and the cutting up of the Munster Fusiliers at Mons, the rumour is now practically confirmed.

These things show that we have got only a part of all the war news: not having the complete story it is wise ^{not} to express definite opinions as to how "the tide of battle rolls." Yet, our sagacious newspaper men are doing it every day. At the Neuve Chapelle battle it is now certain the English Artillery were firing on the infantry, without knowing they were doing so of course.

1915.

171

April 16th:- What a laugh the Germans must have when they learned of that.

English papers still perturbed about the "War Babies"- their polite term for soldiers' bastards-a name I dislike, but a truer expression than the sickening hypocritical terms being applied to them and though impolite, of high antiquity. A desperate attempt is being made to idealise these illegitimates: it is "Puritanism" to suggest they are what they are. German soldiers guilty of immorality are "brutes," "beasts," "animals"; but "our brave soldiers" have "made gifts to the nation"! Hypocrisy, hypocrisy unparalleled. Continue thus England and your race is run.

The national spirit of Ireland is marvellous. That is not alone my own but is a general opinion among Irish Nationalists now. Every day seems to show it clearer. Irish Nationality may not prevail in positive action for freedom, but it has wonderful power of resistance. There never was such an attempt to stampede Irishmen into becoming Imperialists: there hardly ever could have been such unlikelihood of doing so in any parallel circumstances. That curious thing, public opinion, at present believes the recruiting campaign in Ireland is failing and that England is not what it was-or was supposed to be. English prestige has suffered a terrible shock in Irish minds. No Irishman believes that England could have stood up alone to Germany, for instance. Recruits are being got no doubt-not many in country districts-but

1915.

172

apr

April 16:- everyone (that queer customer) believes that, considering the enormous expenditure of money, sacrifices of power, speechmaking, lies, appeals, promises, threats, prosecutions and all, the recruiting campaign in Ireland is a failure. But what then? How is it going to affect Ireland in the future?

7 p.m. A lovely spring evening, with a fresh, cool breeze blowing in on me. The sun is sinking in glory behind the hills on the west. Two ballad singers - a man's and a woman's voice, are dolefully and harshly trying to sing some ditty, of which I cannot catch the words. I have come from teaching an afternoon class of bright school children: surprisingly intelligent looking little girls and boys. Every class I teach has a character of its own: the class makes the teacher almost as much as the teacher makes the class. I can speak to some classes as I would never speak to others. The rules of the Department of Agriculture and Technical Instruction are not very iron bound; but being easier in our summer courses than in our winter ones, I find I can do better work in the summer course; somewhat elementary work perhaps, nevertheless good work. This year more than ever, as a result of attendance at School of Civics in Civic Exhibition, Dublin, last August, and of a small talk with Mr. T. P. Gill, Secretary of the Department, I am out for suggesting ideas to my students. Our work is

1915.

173

April 16:- supposed to be "bread and butter education"; nevertheless we can do a great deal to educate in the real sense. Civics or Citizenship has attracted much attention in recent times. If I read T. P. Gill's mind on the matter correctly he wishes the Commercial Teachers of the Department to stimulate a true sense of Irish Citizenship; of civic and national responsibility, in view possibly of Home Rule, which appeared ^{to} imminent when he first suggested this subject to us. Congenial work for me and I am availing of it, as well as is possible with the material I get. With some classes I find it almost impossible to deal with the matter satisfactorily; with others it is a positive pleasure. The "multitude mind" is an intensely interesting study indeed.

Abán an 17ú. Dia Sáinn. Spao 6th 17th 1915. 1:30 p.m. More airships - Zeppelins - over east coast England. "Bombs thrown but little damage done" - so runs the news. Newspaper men are at a loss to understand the "raid" - what is it for? "Keltic Fiases" is the "Cork Examiner" heading. Others think the little damage is deliberate - to show power without doing harm. One thing apparent, German Zeppelins appear to come and go when they please. It is generally expected that a big "raid" over London is to come and that those small flights are only in the nature of scoutings. This seems the likely explanation. Certainly there has been sufficient notice from the German side that London, and other places, will be attacked from the air.

1915.

apr

174
April 14th. - The new Governor General of Ireland - Lord Wimbourne - entered Dublin in state on Thursday - a passing event, calling for little attention. Present war questions - What's happened or happening in the Dardanelles? Has there been a naval battle in the North Sea? What did the Pope say to the German-American journalist regarding peace?

Abraham Lincoln. On Conyngh. Spate Bridge. 11.15 pm.

Rumours last night of Zeppelin raid on London.

In late news German official account of yesterday states that a Zeppelin which bombarded Calais also flew over Greenwich. Perhaps this was what gave rise to rumours regarding London being attacked. The man who made some remarks to the old recruiting sergeant in our city last week got a month's imprisonment at Cork Police Court yesterday! I understood he was a boy but it turns out he is a married man with a family depending on him. A good deal about the "Splice" - Liam Finn Volunteers, etc. mentioned. Two of the magistrates disagreed with the verdict - an Offianite and a son of the redoubtable Sir Edward Fitzgerald, Bart. The Offianite made a speech, at which "there was applause in Court which was immediately suppressed", expressing the opinion that the case should never have been brought on it was so trivial. The majority of the bench were "true-blue", however. The chairman, Skarrie, R.M., said we must not joke about the war or recruiting - it is a serious offence.

1915.

175

April 16th. - The old recruiting sergeant, Murray, positively swore he never belonged to the "Liam Finn Volunteers"; and that at the time of the "Splice" he did not side with them. This is an absolutely false oath: he, as a matter of fact, did side with our boys and, in fact, saved the flag of the Corps from the U.S.H. "raiders", when they stole our guns and band instruments. His false swearing shows up his character: he is a big, hulking, "tall" type: was good for guarding the door of Fisher St. premises against roddies and for working a big drum. So far as I know the poor man who has been imprisoned was never in the Volunteers, certainly never a "terrible Liam Finn". Oh! there is fine "justice" and admirable "law" these times in old Ireland. Up in Kimerick they do things better than in Cork. The young man who was charged with tearing down a recruiting poster on which was a figure of Mr. Wm. Redmond, M.P. was left off: the case was acquitted out of court. It could hardly be otherwise indeed as the Crown witnesses hopelessly contradicted each other. Somewhere in the North a poor old man was heavily fined for endeavouring to rescue his son from a recruiting sergeant.

My wife was speaking to an old country woman yesterday whose son joined the army in Canada and came to England with the Canadian Volunteer contingent. The poor old woman was bewailing the disgrace of having a son of hers join the English Army. The son came home to see the father and herself. She knew first he was coming. She dared not tell the father. But, when she actually saw the son, in

1915.

176

ap. April 18:- Ahahli, coming towards the house, she told the old man. He fell back in a weakness at the thought of a son of his so disgracing their family. They had sent the son to Canada: spent a good deal of money on his going; and to think now that he had done this! The old woman was torn between love and shame. But when the son came in, she said herself she could not help saying as the first greeting "Oh! indeed is this how you have treated us and after all we did for you." Yesterday she said to my little wife "Lure, I suppose we'll never see him again, glory be to God; but he'd be no credit to us now at home."

There's the old, old spirit of Irish Nationality: the old, old feeling of Irish hearts towards the English army: the feeling born of centuries of bitter experience by our race. Messieurs of the New Garrison, of the Sharp Curve, rant and rave as you please: that old spirit is stronger than you: stronger than all the force of the British Empire.

Another country woman; a fairly young one, though of the money-making type, ^{and} though perturbed as to what would happen her bank account if the Germans won, says ^{of} her husband, who is much older than herself and "a hard man". — "Wisha! Maurice do be telling us sure that the English are only getting now what they deserve.

He do be tracing genealogies about what the English did long ago and says "the Devil's cure to them."

1915.

177

April 18:- now!"

Messieurs of the New Garrison, now! Maurice (O'harry, by the way is his surname) is not the exception, rather the rule, even in these times of the New Era. He has his farm purchased; it is his own: he is well-off: has money in the bank: is a tight man and a hard man: he may not like a revolution in Ireland: but — he is not loyal to England; he does not love English. And mark further! he has children, and his children will grow up with their father's stories of what the English did in Ireland — the "tracing genealogies" — in their hearts, indelibly stamped; and be sure the old tradition will grow with them.

It is not easy for a foreigner to get at the heart of an Irishman. Centuries of resolute government, like the rule of the present, under the Defence of the Realm Act, have made us very careful in not showing our hearts, not expressing our real opinions. We have to veil our sentiments in order to live and have personal freedom. I was reminded of this the other day in the train. A schoolgirl, who speaks Irish to me, asked me abruptly — "Mr. Roche, do you like soldiers?" I gently hinted the contrary, I expect; so she went directly that she hated them. While she was expressing her ideas, two countrywomen came into the carriage. One of them lectured the girl — "What would we do only for the soldiers: the Germans would have us all only for them: 'twas the soldiers were saving us" and so on and so on. My young acquaintance blushed deeply but said nothing. I probably

178

1915.

april 18:- looked amused, but also said nothing. Then, when the harangue was finished, changing her tone, the woman said, addressing me - "Myse, air, sure that's what they're saying. We don't know are the Germans so bad as they say: we never reads the papers: but they do be telling us only for the sojers we'd be all killed!". She then turned to her companion and they discussed private matters for the rest of their journey. My schoolgirl abruptly remarked to me in a low tone "I wasn't herself was speaking first but the whiskey!". The volte face of the woman was intensely amusing. I'd lay a wager the woman had a son in the navy: but had anyone given expression to the most violent anti-English sentiments she'd heartily endorse every word. This kind of thing is the "Irish cunning" or "unveracity" of which English writers have spoken and which to my mind became necessary in the struggle for existence of our race faced by superior force. The fight of our race at many times has been a battle of wits against brute force. It's not admirable in itself but it is at least as justifiable as tyranny.

Abp'm an 19ad. Dia luam. Tpoicead rubannan 11 pm.

Some of to-day's war news very interesting. A British submarine lost in the Aegean Sea. A Turkish cruiser, after damaging? a British transport, run aground on Greek territory. Query damage, as papers say no damage was done, yet 100 or 50, or 40, were drowned off the transport. How did the Turkish

1915.

179

april 19:- cruiser escape the vigilance of the British French fleet at the Dardanelles entrance? a mystery. Mr Winston Churchill assures us no disasters have occurred at the Dardanelles and no naval battle took place in the North Sea and all the rumours to the contrary are lies! Mr Auston Chamberlain and newspapers like the "London Times" complain that the Press Bureau will not allow news to be published which has been published in neutral countries. Big English newspapers of last week hint at disasters in the Dardanelles: Churchill's statement is emphatic. What are we to think of it all?

Yesterday evening I heard the plainest utterances of pro-German sentiment I have yet heard. As my little wife and myself were walking up from Blackrock, at Ballintemple a sound of ringing reached us. The air was familiar. It was one used much in Cork during election times, to words like the following:-

"Up the 'Mollies', hurrah! hurrah!"

Up the 'Mollies', hurrah!

O'Brien will be shot and Home Rule will be got

Up the Mollies, hurrah! "

But the words that caught our ears this time were

"Up the Germans, hurrah! hurrah!" (^{Bonoured} hurrah)

Up the Germans, hurrah! "

180

1915.

ap April 19:- The singers were about a dozen men, with stimulants in, outside a public house door, with hurleys in the hands of some. What would Starbuck, P.M. have given them—six months, hard labour, at least. Where were the police? It was rank "repetition"; open pro-Germanism: loud, unabashed. My wife and I watched two soldiers pass by: but they passed quickly, making no remarks. Wise men.

Met a soldier in the train this evening. A young man, pretty intelligent, with a plain Cork accent. He had been in the fighting line; at Mons, at La Bassée, and somewhere in Belgium. Was wounded in the lower part of the abdomen by a piece of shrapnel. Showed me the wound, now healed.

~~Does~~ to go out again in a fortnight's time. Does not like it at all. It was awful at Mons; fearful; dreadful: murder and slaughter. They buried some of their men by walking over the dead bodies! The papers are not giving any of the truth about the slaughter. If they did recruits would not be got.

Hard on men like him to be sent out again when so many of the new army are so anxious to go to the front. German prisoners say they know Germany is beaten, but they will give steel to the English before the war is finished. 'Tis all dreadful. Most of the fighting is by night. The Germans have powerful searchlights.

you may have a cheer, a companion

1915.

181

April 19:- sitting beside you of an evening: whish! and he is blown sky-high. I tell you, sir, 'tis not easy to stand it. But, Ireland, B. ought to be better treated when the war is over: the Irish soldiers have done their share: first in the charge and last in retreat. Germans are tall, strong men, most of them six feet high, among sometimes to see a small man stand up to one of them. But you feel two as well to be dead as alive and you cold, wet, hungry, worn out, tired. 'Twas terrible, terrible. He belonged to the Connaught Rangers. He'd as soon die as live and third!

Abpán or 21st. On Centurion. 11.50 a.m. Dunsannonia.

General impression from war news of yesterday and to-day—the Germans are beaten! In the early days of the war this was the cry every day: Austrians annihilated; Germans killed by the million. Now, however, we have got a somewhat more correct perspective. But, the impression given is that Germany and Austria are checked definitely; that the English, French, Russians are advancing and that the end is a mere question of time; the result no longer in doubt. The English have captured a hill—called Hill 60 in the despatches—at the price of very heavy losses: reported German losses heavier, the usual report; have advanced three miles, the biggest advance since last autumn. The hill is of vast strategical importance, near St. Eloi, commanding a road and a railway. The English and French aviators are superior to the German: one Englishman beat off three German flying men. Thus the official

1915.

182

April 21:- despatches. The Germans are using bombs emitting asphyxiating gases, say the English and French. The English and French are using them say the Germans. You are liars, say the English. No, you are the liars, say the Germans. Thus the merry game of lies goes on: lies and abuse. There is a war of words along with the war of lives; a war of diplomacy as well as a war of weapons of destruction. The war of words is a more subtle war than the other and, if anything, more unscrupulous.

Italy is expected to enter the war on the Allies' side any day: the Freemason and anti-Catholic element in Italy are clamouring for this so that Austria may be smacked.

Evidences are accumulating that the police are watching the "Skin Finers" closely.

I have been informed, even here, that I am looked after by them. Thanks for your careful solicitude men of the Royal Irish Constabulary.

I don't imagine myself that I am worthy of your attentions, but, if you have been ordered to do this and if it gives you pleasure or satisfaction, why, I esteem it an honour. It is pleasant to an Irish nationalist to be honoured thus.

Abprian am 23rd 16. Dia 11-Doine. 3pm. Gnomda has.

Bail was yesterday refused O'Hegarty and Bolger. "The Crown" are taking a most serious view of the case; plainly say, if they are found guilty, there is liability of a death penalty! They are getting savage, it seems, to think that two Irishmen should have anti-English sentiments.

We may now be sure "the Crown" will do its utmost to secure

1915.

183

April 23:- a conviction and woe betide our two friends if it be secured. Mr. Justice Keay made the amazing statement that it depends upon where a prisoner is tried as to whether he is found guilty or not! What does that mean for O'Hegarty and Bolger? That they may be tried in Belfast or Kerry, where "the Crown" will pack a bigoted jury? No twelve ordinary Irishmen will find them guilty of a crime, meriting a death penalty. A bigoted, packed, drunken jury may. Judge Dodd calls Sean O'Hegarty a criminal - "the more probable criminal" are the words reported. A criminal - and before conviction. A criminal - for love of Ireland. A criminal - for sacrificing himself for his nationalist principles. A criminal - for not worshipping the idol of the day. Laugh!

Words are useless: strong feelings unnecessary. The old course of English "law" in Ireland is being repeated before our eyes. There is no change: foolish those who think times are changed or that English "law" in Ireland is not now the same vulture it ever was where conviction for nationalist principles is concerned. Convict O'Hegarty and Bolger, ye crined vultures! away with them! Sacrifice them! Ireland will be the stronger for it and ye will sink to the mire when their memories will be cherished. The English Moloch wants a sacrifice: my lords, you his humble servants, do your duty: give him the sacrifice. But mark! God rules still. Kier Hardie and the "Be Kind to Germany" men in England are free: but let no Irish nationalist before, if ye can.

184

1915

a. April 23:- catch them and, believe me, even in this "new era" there are ordinary Irishmen marking those things.

To day is a glorious April day. Had a stroll among the hills with Jubinville's "Irish Mythological Cycle". This district is new to me and the scene had all the charms of the unknown seen for the first time. "Hills rising o'er hills": rough, bare, rocky: with unexpected narrow valleys and streams: woods and pieces of well cultivated land. The houses around are mostly new: neat, well-kept. There is a slate quarry and, in parts, there seems an abundance of slate. To the north the high ridges and peaks between here and Gougane Barra: north-west the Kerry mountains. Up amidst the fuzze it was splendid: the day is exceedingly calm and sounds travel far: now children's voices; then men talking; then loud-voiced singing birds: then the hum of insects: anon a deep hush. Meet spot to forget the world: war, rapine, tumult, injustice and the many ugly aspects of human life.

Abprian an 25th. Dia Domnaig. Spaidéir, 12 noon. One of the remarkable things of the present time in Ireland is the fund of humour the Great War has provided. Good stories of the times are abundant. The recruiting campaign provides many. The shadowing of Gaelic leagues, Sinn Féin, Irish Volunteers, by the police provides others. The war itself and the tall yarns of improbable deeds contribute to the stock of good things. What "mike" O'Leary's father

1915

185

april 25:- said at the recruiting meeting in messroom is still fresh and, I fancy, is being added to, though there seems no doubt he said some queer things and launched out into a denunciation of England - when he was stopped! All accounts agree on this. An old sailor in Mitchelstown says "tis wonderful the new ways of forcing the Dardanelles. Those ships of the Allies were sunk there - to make a hole in the bottom of the sea so's to drain the Dardanelles and then Constantinople can be taken!" Romantic stories too are appearing in the papers of the German "Commerce Raiders". There have proved that the spirit of chivalry and romance still lives: we have no longer to go back to the old days for tales of the wonderful ways of the sea. The picturesque "pirate" of the past is eclipsed. Ireland at present is certainly full of humour and the problems of Sinn Féin provide us with plenty of material. We refuse evidently to take life too seriously even in the present upset time. Perhaps 'tis as well, all things considered.

News of the Great War these days - at the beginning of the week as I noted the impression was that the Allies were winning, the Germans beaten. Hill 60, near Ypres, was taken by the English. Then, it was subjected to a terrific bombardment by German big guns. Now, it is not quite clear how much of the hill is held by the English or how many of them were laid low. Then, on Thursday, the Germans advanced some miles over a front of

186

1915. 21/1

April 25! - five or six miles, across the Yser canal, capturing big guns of the English and over a thousand prisoners. The French account is that the Germans used asphyxiating gases: first it appeared as bombs; then it was a horrible smoke from the German trenches which the wind blew in the direction of the English-French lines, which smoke "completely asphyxiated our men!"

There is little news from the Carpathians these days: the Russian advance over the mountains seems to have stopped and we are left wondering - in the absence of news - as to what has happened. Berlin reports that the German High Seas Fleet has been out in the North Sea several times and in English waters too, without meeting any English battleships. What does that mean? Again we are left conjecturing. Traffic between Holland and England is all stopped. What for? Cannot say. There are hardly any reports of submarine activity this past week.

The British Admiralty, or Press Bureau, has forgotten this week end to publish its usual list of ships entering and leaving English ports. Does that mean anything? Is it simply delay in publication or what? What has happened or is happening at the Dardanelles? Another mystery.

And a further mystery - Is Prime Minister Asquith, Lloyd George, or Lord Kitchener is telling lies? Asquith stated during the week that "all was well" with regard to the supply of war munitions: Kitchener and Lloyd George had previously stated that this shortage was a serious problem and was caused by

1915.

187

April 25! - strikes and drink. Lloyd George has turned about on the matter: Kitchener has not spoken. The matter is creating a furor in the English press. What does it all mean? Italy is still on the verge of coming into the war: on the allies' side say the allies. As a matter of fact 'tis not known publicly on which side. It is now evident the allies expected Greece to come in on their side; which would have made things easier for them at the Dardanelles, but Greece is now definitely settled as a neutral. Serbia is stricken with fever and the other "small nations", in the Balkans and elsewhere, are holding "tough".

The problem of the "War Babies" - that is, soldiers' bastards, is still perturbing the English mind and there is a monstrous flood of hypocritical cant being poured out over the problem. The thing is positively disgusting.

Abpian an 26ao la. Ois luarn. Gpoicead na Danannan 7.20 p.m.

Have just been reading an article in the "Strand Magazine" by the Infanta Eulalia of Spain about the Kaiser. It has set me thinking very deeply on great men and spiritual things: the mysticism of genius: destiny: the working of the Divine Mind through man. There was a series of articles from the Infanta in the same magazine some time ago, deeply interesting also, giving details of her life and pen pictures of the royal courts of Europe.

188

1915.

April 26:- The picture of the Kaiser then given is now supplemented. And the picture given by this lady in ^{an} excellent, easily understood piece of writing is of a truly great man; an extraordinary man in fact. That is the impression given. The Editor of the magazine takes care, in periwinkle caricatures, to pander to present English prejudices against the Emperor Wilhelm, and also explains that the Infanta's article was written before the war. But the article itself is the thing not the "adornments": and I would like to have the lady's real opinion of those same "adornments". It is an article indeed to stimulate thought: deep, great thoughts: wonderful thoughts that reach very near eternal things. (10 p.m.) For, according to the Infanta Galalia, the Kaiser is a man deeply impressed with a sense of the Divine ordination of Kingship; deeply feeling a sense of mighty responsibility: a strange, striking man when kingly affairs are being transacted: a simple, affable man-like all great men in domestic life. A wonderful man indeed, as she portrays him; kind in little things; kingly in great ones: a man that will leave his mark upon the world and a name that will live in history for centuries, for ages perhaps on account of the Great War. Wonderful and strange: these are the words to describe the thoughts inspired by the contemplation of the man of genius and the sense of the Divine

1915.

189

April 26:- in man. Here is the Infanta on the Kaiser - "Since he has ascended the throne I have never met him without realizing that he is dominated by the belief that he is an instrument in the hands of the Almighty, divinely appointed to reign." In a sceptical age, ridicule may be poured on such a belief and, as present, there is much of what I consider blasphemy being written in English papers regarding Wilhelm II. But, according to the simple faith of Christianity, is not this belief right? Are we not all "instruments in the hands of the Almighty?" Have we not all been told "The Kingdom of Heaven is within you?" Have we not all immortal souls, and what greater responsibility can be cast on us than this? The English may blaspheme, but to a Catholic mind the faith of Wilhelm II, as expressed by Infanta Galalia, is a thing to be admired, to wonder at, to ponder upon, to call one to a sense of one's highest responsibilities.

From the contemplation of greatness to the contemplation of humbug! Last night at the house of Buckley, Secretary Co. Technical Committee, met Councillor Wm. Hart, who was responsible for having Professor Kuno Meyer's name taken off the roll of "freemen" of Cork city. A veritable humbug, who kept us in tears of laughter describing his own "eloquence" in the Cork Corporation. During the evening he gave expression to the following - "No Roped England would get a good thrashing in the war. The Germans

190

1915.

April 26/- were a great people, one hundred years ahead of all others in education. He would not ask any Irishman to join the English army and would not go on a recruiting platform: 95 per cent. of the public men of Ireland were of his opinion on this. Civil servants should be loyal to the Government and should not express any opinions against the Government. He had no respect for King George V. Would drink the health of the King at a public banquet as soon as the King's health. "and many other things in the same strain. But, in public, he poses as a thoroughly loyal man to the King of England and to English interests! A veritable humbug, but, unfortunately one of many in Ireland.

Abpán an 27ú. Dia Mairt. Spáio Grúide. 11.45 am.

The spirit of prophecy is on me this morning - a gloriously fine April morning, when nature is looking her freshest and greenest. A new attempt is being made by the allied forces, English and French, at the Dardanelles. There is now to be a combined land and sea attack. It has already begun. My prophetic spirit tells me this attempt will ultimately succeed, though at heavy cost. The days of the Turk in Europe are, I believe, numbered. Constantinople will fall from his grasp, but falling from him will be the

1915.

191

April 27/- cause of much dissension among the present allies.

None of them will have it: some new force is arising that will rule in it and will weld the Balkan states into an Empire, great as the Empire of the East. Ancient Byzantium will take on a new glory. At the very moment of the victory of the allies in the East Germany will prevail in the west. The hymn of glory will change to a hymn of fear. The heart of the English Empire will be threatened. England will sign an ignoble peace to save herself. She will linger on long yet, but the day of her glory is over. And Ireland - gradually, step by step, this ancient nation will rise to greater freedom till all that her dreamers have yearned for shall be accomplished. The Austrian Empire will break up, but Russia shall not prevail. !!! ???

Abpán an 30ú lá. Dia h-Aoine. Trúimh Dálaz. 12.50 p.m.

The fine weather has broken. Rainy and cold to-day. Rain - to the farmers' delight. I have heard the cuckoo for the first time this year, this morning. am informed it has been heard here a week ago. My classes are now in full swing: excellent here and very good in Dunmanway. This summer course will save my reputation "professional" reputation I mean, somewhat shaken by winter course.

1915.

192

April 30th: - Thoroughness and hard work must count and I have got into a thoroughness stride amazingly.

War news - on the western front chiefly concerned with the big push of the Germans near Ypres and the efforts to hold them and push back. The big Direct given in the official communiqués on both sides to the other side regarding capture of guns and hills and villages. The Germans claimed to have taken four British big guns. British deny the claim. Germans repeat it. British call them liars. Germans retort. British descent on German lies. Germans laugh. Dardanelles operations progressing. Fierce fighting appears to be taking place. Allies report forces landed on Gallipoli peninsula. Turks report successes on this side. Nothing big reported from Capathians. Japan giving trouble in China. Fighting also proceeding in German colonies in Africa. A big French cruiser sunk by Austrian submarine the other night off Italian southern coast: estimated loss of 600 lives. Germans claim to have command of North Sea.

Drink legislation outlined in English Commons last night by Chancellor Lloyd George in a long statement. "The Drunken Irish" was long a taunt: "the Drunken English" comes with justice he said now. Principal legislation ^{drastic} government control of areas where munitions of war are being manufactured, shipping

1915.

193

April 30th: - areas and such like: and paralyzing taxation on spirits and the more alcoholic beers, such as porter. The former will not affect Ireland, except perhaps Belfast, much: the latter will knock Irish distilleries and most Irish breweries out of action. The drink interests in Ireland are "up in arms" - John Redmond protested, then withdrew: the O'Brienites forced a division, the first in the English Parliament since the war started, but were of course outvoted: they stood alone, even Bonar Law supporting the Government. Go on, Mr. George, go on. Open the eyes of some people in Ireland: it will be good for Ireland to do so. I can see why our very loyal Irishmen should offer any protest to your taxing them out of existence: they should be only too happy to bear the burden for the Empire's sake, as they are such ardent lovers of the Empire and of the connection with your government of England. Another thing near - the more thrown out of work in Ireland the more recruits from Ireland: think of that! And Irish industries are such small ones to a man at the heart of an Empire, they cannot and ought not to count. Go on, Mr. George, go on! Why, as you truly said, should Ireland get any separate treatment from the rest of the United Kingdom: we are all one now; have not the New Irish Garrison said so: then, don't listen to their complaints or whines now, man. Lash them with taxation a mite.

15 1914

Déclatant. May Day, and a soft may day, though the warmth of summer is in the air. A great day with the ancients this was: summer had come: the cold, dark days of winter over and the expectant spring time gone. The summer represented life, joy, glory, brightness - a time of rejoicing. It'll be thanked for life and health and strength.

Interesting war news: the "defeated"? Germans have pushed 70 miles or so beyond their north eastern frontier into Russia: they hold the ground they captured round Ypres last week end: they have bombarded Dunkirk and thereby created a mystery - French news reporting German ships seen off Belgian coast; natural inference Dunkirk bombarded by naval guns: two or three hours later reported - a mistake was made regarding seeing German war-ships: German communique says Dunkirk was shelled from the land; papers print out this means 1. either Germans have got more Dunkirk than any information would suggest, or, 2, they have guns of 18 to 20 miles range! Latter supposition considered more probable. German air raid on Ipswich - an answer apparently to allies air raid on towns in South Germany: more small ships submerged, or off west coast, Ireland. allies armies have landed, at much cost and against big opposition, on Gallipoli coast.

1915.

1915.

1915

Déclatant: Drink question looming large in Ireland: much shouting and writing about "injustice". One is left to infer there is no industry in Ireland but brewing and distilling. What's the "injustice to Ireland" if we are really a part of the United Kingdom and part of the Empire - and 'tis principally Empire men are shouting? The drink traffic - particularly strong drink traffic - is a danger to the workers of the Empire, so we've been told. Then the danger must be met and overcome. Lloyd George's method is to meet it with crushing taxation. Were I an Empire man, I would shout for him and his proposals: I would consider them magnificent for making "the nation" sober and for smothering the drink evil. The only ground for crying "injustice" is in contemplating Ireland as a nation, a separate national entity, distinct from the United Kingdom, but that ground supports so many things that are now dubbed "Pro-Germanism" and "Irish Feinism" that our very loyal drink traffickers could hardly stand upon it. Cling to England, messieurs of the New and Old Garrisons, cling fast to her: she will sting you with taxation and — coniac yon opprobri!

More Defence of Realm Act cases. One in Cappoquin dismissed. Some drunken rowdy - so the

1915.

1916

May I. evidence shows - had a cooper up, who, a police sergeant
 swore had not the reputation of being a Sinn Féiner, because
 he was arguing with the rowdy about Irish history and
 what the English did to Ireland in the past! Mr. Rowdy
 quoted extracts from speeches of Messrs. John E. Redmond
 and John Dillon to justify himself. Any rowdy now, or
 any man with political spite, can make it "hot" for the
 "Sinn Féiners", and, as I have intimated often, "Sinn Féiner"
 or "Pro German" means anyone who is not on the side of the
 New Garrison or the Old Garrison, any man in fact of any
 political party or of no party, in Ireland, who is not pro-
 British. And while the number of real *Sinn Féin* is
 very small, the number of Irish people who are NOT
 pro-English is, I am convinced, a majority of the Irish
 people.

Evidence accumulates of the watchfulness
 of the police over the Óglais. I have it from half-a-
 dozen sources regarding myself. I should really begin
 to feel a sense of importance - why, to be put on the same
 level as a suspected criminal or ticket-of-leave man is
 a mighty honour, isn't it? In Ireland, for being an
 Irish nationalist, guiltless of crime, guiltless even of the
 intention of crime, it undoubtedly is an honour. Any
 Irish nationalist worth his salt has been thus "shadowed" in

1915.

191

May I:- the fact. It is interesting to know, there is no change
 in this matter in the New Era, in the "one bright spot." Messrs.
 Redmond, Healy, Dillon, O'Brien and others better than they -
 Mitchel and Kitchham and the like - were "honoured" things.
 I feel it a great distinction. And the way the "shadowing"
 is done is admirable: no interference with our personal
 liberty; merely "seeing from afar". How marvellous
 English ways in Ireland are! You do not feel you are
 watched, provided you don't talk or don't act! 'Tis a
 truly wiser way. You may break half a dozen of the
 "Ten Commandments" and the "RAW" won't touch you:
 not even so rightly, justly, honestly, morally, but break
 the smallest of the English Commandments as to the
 government of Ireland by England and you are liable
 to be caught by the heels. To tell an Irishman not
 to join the Army that has left a legacy of "War Babies,"
 is no crime in the sight of God; is, to my conscience, a
 virtue: but "The RAW" will give you three to six
 months in jail as a common criminal for it.

Galzame - an 3016. Oia luain. Opoiceo na Canndan 7pm. Sail the
 grove. a farmer arrested at Schull, near Shillbreen, on Saturday, for tearing down
 recruiting posters. a farmer up in the north, convicted for "uttering words
 likely to prejudice recruiting". Rasty words certainly - "To hell with

198

1915.

May 3:- England!" I wonder will the Mayor of Limerick be apprehended for having "uttered words prejudicial to recruiting". He certainly did utter them at a public meeting in Cork City Hall last Saturday, called to protest against Lloyd George's taxes on drink, Lord Gardon, M.M.B. presiding. The "Bungs" - so the Dublin "Leader" calls them - are up in arms and have become mighty patriots and industrial advocates. I have no sympathy with this "cause", though it may bring many Irishmen back to see England in relation to Ireland in its true light. "Had we Home Rule" says Mr. Augustus Roke, M.P. "this could not happen". But, dear "Gussie," has it not been proclaimed from the housetops by the men of your Party that we have Home Rule (on the Statute Book of England) and because we have that we should shed our blood for England? Take care, "Gussie", take care. What a muddle thing are in!

And Y.P. O'Connor, Joseph Devlin, the Lord Mayor of Dublin and others were over in Paris to assure the French people Ireland was behind them and to banquet with M. Riviani! The A.O.H. the "Grand Old Catholic Society" linked with M. Riviani who declared he "had put out the lights of Heaven" in the schools of France! The War has produced strange things; surely nothing stranger than this? M. Riviani, I believe, is a big man in the Grand Orient; up to ^{August} July 1st, 1914, he was one of the most determined anti-

1915.

199

May 3:- Catholics of the French Ministry. Has he been converted? We have not heard he has: his ~~speech~~ at the banquet on Saturday does not indicate it, yet the National President, Devlin, of the A.O.H. B.O.B. addresses him. France is safe now. Ireland - poor, poor Ireland, is behind her. Well, Ireland is fast rising to international dignity - in Sean Buidhe's interest. "Y.P." is an admirable stage manager and an effective liar. Some American papers came my way to-day. In the "Montreal Star" is an "interview" "Y.P." (as a journalist) had with Mr. Joseph Devlin, M.P. "Y.P." interviewing J.D. I bang imagination! In the course of the "interview", J.P. makes Mr. J.D. say, in a tired sort of way "there are no Sinn Féiners outside of Dublin and even there they are a very minute fraction" more Larkinite than Sinn Féin." Well, dear J.P. (or J.D.) why bother about them then? He is now hardly worth the telling. Go to - as Shakespeare might say. Well, Well, WELL! There is a great deal of humbug going, but a mighty lot of humbug. An issue of the "New York American" has also come my way, giving appalling details from an American correspondent of Russian crimes in East Russia before they were driven from there. Absolutely horrifying the tale unfolded, and accompanied by photographs. Week end was news - Friday, gloating over failure of German

1915.

200

May 3. Blockade: Saturday, Sunday, Monday, accounts of ships
 as submarine on Galway coast, Kerry coast, Cornwall coast,
 North Sea. Small naval engagement, North Sea. An English
 destroyer and trawler sunk: out with four English torpedo
 boats, two German torpedo boats sunk. Dunkirk again
 shelled. Germans 100 miles in Russian territory, Riga
 direction. Still fighting with no very definite results, so
 far as our news goes in Gallipoli, Capathia, Caucasus, Egypt,
 Africa. Italy still "on the verge": the leader of the German
 Catholic Party in Rome at the Emperor Wilhelm's request.
 Accounts of a German long range gun - the one shelling Dunkirk.
 Dover could be shelled from Calais. English Tories criticising
 English Liberal Government: accusing the Government of many
 mistakes, blunders, errors, etc. This means war prospects not
 bright. According to opposition, Government blundering
 through. Strikes not yet quite settled. The "Bats" of
 the course think they would do better than the "Ins". If the Tories
 come in, how does poor Ireland stand? How then will our
 simple people act and speak?
 Ledaime an Leo tã. Oia Mair. Spaid Buid. 11 a.m. "Free
 Press" has a cutting from a Liverpool paper saying the Sinn
 Féin of Dublin intend nominating Sir Roger Casement for the
 vacant M.P. ship in College Green division. The historical

1915.

201

May 4. - precedents of John Mitchell and Donovan Rosa for such
 action are quoted. What truth is in report I cannot say.
 I don't think Casement, if put forward, would be elected. The
 thing may only be piece of humor. We are given to humor in
 Ireland these times.

The agitation against drink taxation grows. Mr. Redmond's
 party is to meet and decide on their course of action to-day. To-day,
 Chancellor Lloyd George is to introduce his Budget. There will be
 heavier taxation beyond a doubt. The "Irish grievance" about the
 drink taxation is that the heavy drinks are to be taxed so hard:
 the Irish drinks are chiefly heavy ones. Many whirling words are
 flying round: mat "disloyal" words, anti-reconciling, "pro-German"
 statements. The Parliamentary Party are coming in for a share of
 hard knocks. So on, Lloyd George, go on. Don't mind the Irish
 protests, man. The "Bungs" of Ireland protested before and
 then accepted the situation. So on, man. Open the eyes of
 this muddled people as to the "blessings" of a Union of Hearts.
 The situation is truly puzzling. Suppose Mr. George gives in to
 the Irish protest - what a howl there will be from certain sections in
 England. Suppose he doesn't, what a howl in Ireland. Suppose Mr.
 Unionists and Liberals combine against Ireland. Suppose the
 Redmond's Party will accept George's legislation. Suppose the
 Liberals are beaten. There is no clear thinking or acting except

1915.

202

May 4:- on the line of principle. Mr. George has justified the drink taxation by the war situation. If he withdraws from that justification he must admit his mistake on the war situation. But, was he not aware how matters stood and how strong protests would be made before he introduced his taxation? Surely yes, and if he acts in accordance with his past record, he will go on. He carries the Insurance Act against violent opposition. He is not likely to be deterred by Irish opposition now. Nothing better could happen from an Irish Nationalist point of view than that he will go on despite all Ireland. He may hit the drink industry of Ireland hard, but I am convinced that industry is an evil and ought to be hit hard. Of course, a man sympathetic to Ireland would give compensation and so forth to those hit, but, if George persists in his present proposals, there will be no compensation for Ireland. And this, indeed, is the big grievance of the Irish "fringe". We shall know to-morrow.

beatime an 5.00 lā. Dia Ceathrúin. Dúnmaonmáige. 12 noon.

I wrote above "we shall know to-morrow". Well, we do not know to-day. Chancellor Lloyd George introduced his Budget yesterday. No new taxes proposed, just a few adjustments. Proposals regarding drink in "munition areas" agreed to. Taxation on drink postponed. Hardly mentioned by the Chancellor in his main speech. He has an open mind; is to receive deputations on the subject; modifications likely.

1915.

203

May 5:- criticism of his crushing out proposals by Messrs. A. Chamberlain, Bonar Law, John B. Redmond, Wm. O'Brien, T. M. Healy and others. John E. R. has been made the line and speak with the Tory Opposition. What will happen difficult to determine yet. Quite apparent if Irish members were alone in opposition they could achieve nothing. If Tories oppose, Irish Party can succeed. Part of Chancellor's statement appears extraordinary. He says the allied countries must determine what part England is to play in the war. There are three courses for her - 1. To supply munitions and keep the road clear; 2. To finance the allies; 3. To raise a huge army. If England does the third she cannot do the first and second so well. And he very broadly hints that the first and second are the part England wants to play. He says while there is need for more men for the army, they are not going to hamper work, industrial or productive work, for the sake of raising a huge army. Good, Lloyd George. That is the true English spirit. Let the Russians and French and Serbians, Belgians and Montenegrins fight away, sacrifice lives, disorganise their industries - "Business as usual" must be England's motto. For mark, every munition of war produced must be paid for; every loan given must be paid back, so, according to Mr. George's broad hint, when the Great War is over and assuming the allies successful, England stands to gain most, her industries fully running and huge sums owing to her by the other countries, her working population.

1915.

204

May 5:- safe and competition reduced to a minimum; Germany-Austria crushed, Russia and France exhausted and disorganised. 'Tis a good plan for England. History repeating itself - the Napoleonic period paralleled, England left without a rival. But, there are a few rifts in the net this time - the United States being one.

What will the allies think when George's statement goes abroad? Are they willing to fall into the trap? The war news of

these days is not bright for them. Germany is pushing in the west: the allies were to make a Great Push in the spring; that was the hope during the winter; the Germans were to be pushed out of Belgium and France; but - the Push has come from the other side and, Sir John French reports he has had to fall back west of Ypres and take up a new formation. In the direction of Riga, German armies are well over a hundred miles in Russian territory: our news indicates that they are not being seriously opposed as they seem to do quite what they wish, but "Petrograd is calm over it".

Towards Cracow, north of the Carpathians, there is now no doubt the German-Austrian armies have won a very big victory. To anyone studying the map of Europe this movement was quite to be expected. The Russians were on the passes of the Carpathians, fighting on the southern mountain slopes, threatening the plain of Hungary. What more natural than a flank attack on the west? If the Russians escape

1915.

205

May 5:- being cut off on the Carpathians they will be lucky, as it is evident the attack from the west is succeeding. The whole movement is to influence Italy - so it is said - for Italy is still "on the verge." The successes will influence more than Italy. Submarines are active again: the list of trawlers and smaller ships sunk grows daily.

Denied to-day that Dublin Sinn Féinists are to nominate Sir Roger Casement for College Green. J. J. Walsh has been dismissed the Post Office service in Bradford, on account of letters he wrote Cork Corporation protesting against freedom of the City being given Lord Lieutenant Wimborne. In a letter to J.T.F. says he is coming back to Cork. I doubt if he will be left alone. But if allowed, he will be a marked man. He has now done what he should have done at the beginning: there would have been far more sympathy for him had he made a stand at the beginning. He accepted transfer from Cork to Bradford and then wanted Cork City to make a fight for him while he was safe himself. Walsh is good-hearted enough though flamboyant and out for notoriety. Irish humour still strong. Hungarian Urban Council takes as hand in, passing a resolution calling on "half the officials of Dublin Castle and the Local Government Board" to join the army and "wishing success to the Empire." What Empire they unit to state. Resolution carried by eight votes to two.

Dealaine an Gaolta. Dapdaom. Spaid Uirighe. 1.25 p.m.

War news of to-day - general reactions of victory by.

1915.

206
 May 6:- Germany-austria: denials by Russia. Canadian
 losses at Neuve Chapelle - or Ypres - over 6,000. Numerous
 fishing trawlers and small craft sunk by submarines off
 east coast, England. A small ship sunk by submarine
 off Old Head, Kinsale. As the "Cork Examiner" puts it
 "Huns off Cork Coast". Not the first time, if Rumour
 spoke truly. A lady in Dublin presented for tearing
 down a recruiting placard: "her glove caught in it" she explained!
 was left off. J.J. Walsh coming to Cork to-night. Glasgow
 going out to meet him. Trouble between China
 and Japan looks like war between them. So the circle
 extends. Wish 'twere all over; trying on the nerves,
 however little one is concerned. Police around to all the
 houses in Ireland giving leaflets dealing with separation
 allowance: had one given me a short while ago. Constable
 seemed to be in a great hurry: half apologetic attitude. Took it
 and thanked him.

Deákaiame anyō lā. Dō h-dōne. Opomōlāz. 11.40 am.

as I anticipate, J.J. Walsh was not allowed come to
 Cork. "Cork Examiner" reports this morning that he was met at
 Mallow last evening by Captain Dickie - military commander, police
 and detectives; handed documents, under defence of the Realm
 Act, giving a list of places prohibited to him apparently, and

1915.

207

May 7:- Cork must have been on the list. He was ordered back to
 Dublin by the next train on pain of immediate arrest. The report
 states he accepted the alternative, and went back apparently. All
 this is in the natural order of things to one who knows the ways of
 English Government in Ireland. Walsh can go starve now: much
 "the Authorities" care. Starvation is to them a fit way to serve
 "rebels". None of us of the Fionna Fáil really know how long we may be
 at liberty.

There is a rift in the lute between the English Liberal Government and
 the Irish Parliamentary Party over the drink taxation. A rift after ten
 years - that is Mr. J. M. Healy's computation. Last night in "the
 House" Mr. Redmond, despite an appeal from Prime Minister Asquith,
 moved the adjournment of a debate on a motion of Mr. Lloyd George's
 regarding powers to deal with the drink question. Redmond, Dillon,
 Devlin were at variance with George and Asquith for the first
 time in years. See what the force of public opinion is! Even
 the insipid "Cork Examiner" now plucks up courage to differ mildly from
 Mr. Asquith and Mr. Lloyd George. I venture to say the thing will
 end in the Irish members having to swallow the pill: they demand
 the withdrawal of all the extra taxation on drink, Lloyd George
 in reference to English interests won't agree to that; he will only modify. Then the Irish Party
 will tell the Irish people that they have secured the modifications
 and make it appear a triumph for themselves. But woe the Irish

208

1915.

May 7:- people be hoodwinked? I doubt it this time for taxes are things one feels; and there is much suspicion abroad that all is not well with Home Rule.

Nothing very new in war news of to day: submarines off Cork Harbour, and south coast; Hill 60 retaken by Germans: confusion (deliberate, I expect) regarding German-austrian victory in Galicia: accounts of Dardanelles operations and Conslant actions.

11 p.m. Rumour - wild, vague, mysterious thing - has it here this evening that the liner, "Rusitania" has been attacked by German submarine. First account - sunk in in 9 minutes: 300 passengers lost! Latest account - being towed into Kinsale, having struck a mine! Being towed into Kinsale is false anyhow; for such a large vessel could not get into Kinsale Harbour. How much is true we may know to-morrow. Warning was given in America last week that this ship would be attacked, but our sapient papers, on "inspiration", dismissed the warning as German braggadocio. Now, Rumour hath it, the German submarine on the south coast of Cork was waiting for her: but itself has been "rammed" or destroyed in some mysterious way. The Germans are marvellous: not of the things they have said they would do they have done.

This was a glorious summer day. Spent an hour or so on a hill, looking towards Castle Donovan. The blue sky, the fleecy clouds, the balmy breezes, the delightful variegated shading

1915.

209

May 7:- green; the sun rays, the life and warmth: and the hills, wild romantic - formed a pleasant picture in the mind. How sweet personal liberty is, to enjoy those delightful things of God's creation! Yet, methought, if, for the sake of principle, of right, of love of country, I may be deprived in the future of personal liberty, no one can deprive me of the memory of pleasant things. "Sorrow's crown of sorrow is remembering happier things". But there is a sweetness in that sorrow while life lasts. For pleasant pictures in the mind must give pleasure. I agree with Rev. Fr. Farrell, in his "lectures of a certain Professor" on this - "the memory of happiness is never painful until happiness becomes an utter impossibility" and, by the way, his "lectures" in most cases are, to me, the perfection of wisdom: they have had much influence on my thoughts. They express so many things that were always in my mind, unuttered by me.

Beaumont an 800 lb. Tra Saipin. Spaid Brizide. 5.20 p.m.

For once, Rumour minimised. The story of the "Rusitania" is bigger than Rumour wotted of. Struck by torpedoes from submarine yesterday, at 2.30^{PM}, about 10 miles S.S.W. from the Old Head, Kinsale, in broad daylight, with a calm sea and a clear sky. Estimated loss of 1200 souls: six or seven hundred supposed to be saved by various boats: information as to numbers yet incert. a

1915.

MO

May 8:- terrible sensation has been caused: English papers are wild. "America must come in now: America must join the Allies," that is the cry. The general feeling of the people here, as far as I can gather, is one of suppressed excitement: one that the English are beaten on sea: and a general question arising "What is the English Fleet doing: where was it yesterday?" For days past we all knew German submarines were around the Cork south coast: they had popped up here and there: ~~about~~ the crew of one chatted with the crew of a Waterford fishing boat and bought some fish from them. Due notice had been given that an attempt was to be made on the "Lucitania": exact news was forthcoming that submarines were in the path: yet no effort seems to have been made to guard the vessel. She was sunk almost on the very spot where a few days ago a small ship was torpedoed.

There was negligence or over-confidence somewhere - could it be cowardice? No wonder there is joy in Berlin. A Vanderbilt, one of America's millionaires, is supposed to have been lost: stocks have fallen: consternation in London. There is cause for it. The war news has shrouded to-day, but a few facts are clear - the Germans hold Hill 60, have repulsed the English; are drawing a cordon round Ypres; are pursuing the

1915.

21

May 8:- retreating Russians in Galicia and making progress in Poland. The English-French claim successes in the Gallipoli peninsula, but at admittedly very heavy loss. No wonder there is joy in Berlin. No wonder the country men in the south of Ireland are saying, as I hear them say "The English are bates!" ^{(Two African lions also have been sunk).} _{but this is now small news.}

Our O'Leary were out to meet Walsh the other night: they heard from passengers in the train that he was arrested at Malloy. They returned to Sharns St. and had a public meeting - very large one. J. H. Fawcett made a strong speech, denouncing the ways of English Government in Ireland. Speech much appreciated but Fawcett expects arrest for it. Walsh would probably have been left to Cork, but for O'Leary's preparations for reception. Captain Dickie and a detective named Young motored from Cork late in the evening and intercepted the train at Malloy. My little wife was speaking to Mrs. Sean O'Keaganty yesterday. She is in Cork with her people for a few days. Sean's trial is to come off on the 2nd June. She counsels prudence for us all.

O'Leary are to have a concert in Cork Opera House, 3 p.m. to-morrow. I don't think it will be a financial success. Fawcett heard to-day that police called to Manager of the Opera House to get him to cancel agreement, so that concert may not be held. The Manager

1915.

22

May 8:- though an Englishman and a Conservative, would not do so. Then they informed him they will have a force outside the House, "in case there should be a disturbance." I can hardly credit all this. Of course there is not the slightest fear of a disturbance - unless the police themselves have orders to create one. And surely a national and sacred Irish concert cannot endanger the British Empire or the British government! But, we live in exciting times and the weather is getting hot.

Beáime an gao lá. Dia Domnaig. 11:55 a.m. Spaid Bpúide.

The "Lusitania" affair still looms overwhelmingly in our war news. From many aspects the affair is a sad one: so many people hurled into eternity suddenly. But such is war apparently. More lives have been sunk, but with little or no loss of life. Late news this morning gives an account of an English torpedo boat sunk of Belgian coast: an English war ship had to fly the coast, leaving its boats behind with crews in them on account of fire from German shore batteries. Reports of officers and 88 men taken into Zeelunge as prisoners. Russians admit retreat over Cappathais. At Dublin division of this war surrounded: this communique says the division cut a way through with heavy losses. German ships have bombarded Libau. Much fighting on Western front. Serious trouble between Japan and China - Japan has sent an ultimatum to the latter, to be answered within 48 hours. This raises a serious question for England

1915.

213

May 9:- and America particularly: affects Russia and France as well.

England and Russia have big interests in China and there are some guarantees affecting Chinese independence and trading rights, which the action of Japan is infringing. Japan evidently sees its opportunity while Europe is at war to push its own interests in defiance of England or any other and means to push them. What can the other allies do? It is not clear that they can do anything. Japan was one of the allies fighting for our religion and our civilization - do our "leaders" think so now? Some aspects of the war fears certainly incline one to scepticism as regards the statements of diplomats - I fear I am always sceptical regarding their statements, be the diplomats who they may. But what a shocking perversion of the interests involved in the war our Irish "leaders" have given our people.

The impression that Germany is going to win in the Great War is strong at present: a fortnight ago the opposite was the case. The official organ of the Vatican has come out with a strong appeal to Italy to remain neutral, to keep peaceful and make terms with Austria. How do our Catholic "leaders" in Ireland like that? They want Italy to join the allies and so beat the "Huns"! So do the Freemasons and the "Grand Orient": while this Holy See the Pope wants Italy to remain at peace. Our "leaders" are more orthodox than the Pope himself.

Beáime an gao lá. Dia luain. Tíopicead na Cannidan 7.30 p.m.

The sinking of the "Lusitania" has attracted the attention of

1915.

May 9¹⁰ - the world. It occupies more space in our newspapers these days than accounts of the war proper. There is very fierce and wild denunciation. Some of the scenes presented were undoubtedly heart-rending. Friends of mine, undertakers in Cork city, got an order for 50 coffins for the burial of bodies in Luceinstown. They say the sights in Luceinstown are very affecting and anti-German feeling very strong and loud there. Between 14 and 15 hundred have been drowned: about 6 or 7 hundred rescued. The human heart naturally sympathises with the poor victims. But the hypocrisy and the cant of the newspapers grates on the nerves. "Only a German could murder innocent children" says one English paper. Last July, in a time of peace, on the streets of Dublin innocent women and children were shot at and murdered by English soldiers and I am not aware that this paper was shocked by that foul crime. The leaders of the English Government certainly displayed no shocked feelings. The cant and hypocrisy of the newspapers tends to make one cynical. War is truly horrifying and saddening without adding blasphemous cant to it. There can be no gainsaying that the present Great War is being carried on with frightful thoroughness.

"lust and murder and blood: blood and murder and lust

Domine for those who can: submission for those who must" - if!

1915.

May 9¹⁰ - have quoted correctly from the late Canon Sheehan, P.P. of Doneraile - that is the order of the day as it has been for many days in the sad history of the world.

"Evening Echo" of to-day "P.A. Foreign Special. New York, May 9. . . . "The only elements of the population venturing a feeble apology for the German policy are recently arrived Germans and a few Irishmen, unlike the hero of the above encounter, whose sympathies hark back to the Fenian days." . . .

The "Echo" also states the Germans have announced that the Atlantic liner which left New York last Friday is to be also torpedoed. We can only await truth or falsehood of this statement.

There is to be no war between China and Japan - China has accepted Japanese demands.

Ozlag concert yesterday was a huge success. My forebodings were false. I underestimated the strength of the sympathy which exists for us. Though a glorious May day: though Sunday, though 3 o'clock; though in the Opera House, not a popular place for concerts, there was a very large "house". Pleasant to be so surprised. Our luck holds. Thank God, met Mrs. Sean Hegarty there for a few moments. She seems in excellent spirits. Friend J. H. Fawcett is an alarmist I fear. There were no signs whatever of the slightest interference with concert.

German Zeppelins off the Shann mouth last night or this morning. Some damage done.

1915.

216

Deatours an lóda lá. Dá máire. Spáid b'igide. 11.20 am. Coroner John J. Hogan, Esq. and a Kinsale jury yesterday found a verdict of wilful murder against ^{the Kaiser,} the German government and submarine officers, after an inquest on some of the drowned from the "Lusitania". The jury acted on the Coroner's advice, the report says and no doubt the Coroner acted on the advice of the "authorities". We are an easily-led people in Ireland. This very morning in the train were seven or eight Kinsale women - "pro-Germans" in conversation so "pro-German" is understood in Ireland. That is, they seemed to lay the blame for the loss of the "Lusitania" at the door of the English Admiralty and expressed wonder and astonishment at the capabilities of the Germans. "The English are too sure of themselves" said one. Another "Y. —" says 'a lot we'd care what the English would get in the war if the Irish were out of it'. A third "The English were very bad to Ireland in the past: they're getting their reward now." And much more in the same strain. There are numerous rumours going round regarding the "Lusitania" and submarine crews talking to fishermen and others off our south coast. A humorous one the other day credited one crew with coming to land somewhere and taking off a barrel of porter after "treating" everyone in the public house. A "Cork Examiner" correspondent in Skibbereen or Castletownshend ^{or Castletownshend} reports that one submarine came in to Castletownshend and spoke to people on the pier telling them "to inform Sir Edward Grey they had

1915.

217

May 10! - some surprises in store for him." One thing is certain at any rate - the fishing trawlers off Cork and Kerry could have been destroyed quite easily like those of the east coast of England. Be the reason what it may, they have not been interfered with, except spoken to in a friendly way. And rumours are afloat that 'tis their Irish origin is saving them. Another thing is apparent, the English patrol boats can do nothing to save ships on that south coast and there is no appearance of the English fleet or warships.

It looks like poetic justice that the "Lusitania" was sunk off Cork Harbour. The Captain was one who gave evidence ^{at an enquiry} that Cork Harbour was not large enough for the big ships of the Cunard Co. The Cunard Co. led in the boycott of Cork Harbour by American liners. They were principally responsible for preventing German liners calling to the harbour when they, themselves, had deserted it and opening up the trade of the south of Ireland. The "Lusitania" was one of the ships that, it was alleged, was too big to come in to Cork Harbour. Everyone knows those statements regarding our harbour were false: that the real reason of the boycott was trade jealousy - the old jealousy of England for any kind of Irish prosperity that may compete with them.

"British and American babies murdered by the Kaiser."
"Whoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in Me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck and he were cast into the sea." The "London Daily Mail" of

1915.

28

May 11th yesterday. This from a leading organ of a people that glorifies the fruits of immorality - "War Babies" - and glorifies those who have made illegitimate mothers of young girls of 16 or 17 years! For very shame they ought be silent. They forget that other admonition about seeing the cork in your neighbor's eye and not seeing the beam in your own. The times are very much out of joint. The "spirit of this age" certainly seems, as reflected in the newspaper press, to be one of "blood and murder and lust", hate and blasphemy and hypocrisy. Still, it is illuminating too; illuminating as showing the secret workings of many minds, for we as often now get down to bed-rock principles.

DeLinné 5/12/15. The Cork Examiner. Unmaelmarige. 12.45 p.m. Very little war news this morning. Cork papers note delays in telegraphic communication which they say has occurred frequently of late and without explanation. The "Cork Examiner" still harping loudly over the "Russtian's Calamity". Germany is outside the pale of civilized humanity. It is "barbarous, savage, murderous, piratical, mad, wicked, insane, arrogant", and all that is vile and abhorrent of "civilized people." America will do little or nothing, however, except utter a protest. Ergo, I should think, but Irish or English papers dare not say it, America is condoning "savagery and barbarism". President Wilson is reported to have said a thing with which I partly agree - it has been in my mind for some time - "There is such a thing as being too proud to fight. One's cause may be so right that one may

1915.

29

May 12 - seem to resist attacks upon it." Good. I have often felt that. But, a cynic may say, Mr. President, that you say this now, because the United States are unable to fight. It is generally agreed here that America cannot fight at present. It is unprepared and a declaration of war by it would lead to civil war within itself. If it took the Allies' side, the German and Irish elements would rebel. If it took the German-Austrian side, the pro-English would rebel. So its only course seems to be to take no side; to remain at peace.

Correspondence published by Bulmer Hobson in yesterday's "Independent" shows that the Civil Service Commissioners have quite made up their minds that no civil servants can belong to the Oghas, or "Volunteers under Mr. MacNeill's Committee". They may join Carson's Volunteers or Redmond's Volunteers, but the Irish Volunteers No. Which shows once more, if further evidence were needed, which body of Volunteers stands for traditional Irish Nationality. The Ulster Division of Kitchener's Army - that is, the Ulster Volunteers who have joined the Army - had a parade in Belfast last Saturday. About 20,000 of them paraded. Every man in that division is a staunch Protestant and anti-Home Rules. The Division has not been sent to the Front, while the Southern Papists have been living their lives on the fields of Flanders to uphold the British Empire. It is now as ever and yet our "Readers" will not see. What is the purpose of keeping the Ulster Division so long in Ireland while there is such a cry for men and more men to beat the "Huns" out of Belgium? I have no doubt it is to keep Ireland quiet. Notwithstanding our "Readers" the English

1915.

220
May 12! - Government of to-day, no more that English Governments of times past, does not trust the loyalty of Irish Nationalists to their interests. And why should it? There is a very strong pro-English element in Ireland but there is at least an equally strong pro-Irish and anti-English element. For now, as ever, Ireland's and England's interests are opposites and whose stands for Ireland "first, last, and all the time" cannot be for England. The civilization of the two countries is different; outlook on life and the world different; national minds different; material interests different - there is an inevitable clash. Say what we may, there is a hankering deep down in the Irish heart for National independence. "Liberty is the only thing the Wild Irish continually seek after" complained the officials of Henry VIII and it is the same to-day. The memories of past wrongs are strong within us too and are stirred by the later memories of injustices. We are quite conscious of a distinct nationality; hence of a right to national freedom. And, rightly or wrongly, the rulers of England believe as they have always believed, that a free Ireland is a menace to their country's interests and power. I don't think they are all perversely unjust to Ireland: many of them would like to see Ireland accept the situation of their interests being paramount, Ireland and England being bound together on this acceptance, but they feel that complete national freedom in Ireland would menace England and its Empire. Ireland completely free and strong - a Kingdom or Republic, with thriving industries and a highly educated people would menace, or at least compete with, England. Furthermore, they believe no

1915.

221

May 12! - doubt, that urged by the memories of past wrongs, Ireland would, in a free state, be more inclined to side with England's enemies on the continent of Europe than with them and a relatively small nation, in alliance with some big power - France or Germany, Russia or America - could do them untold damage. Personally, I think their view is a wrong one, but I don't think they could ever be persuaded to come round to this view of mine and try the experiment of what an independent Ireland would do. Why I think their view wrong is owing to the forgiving nature of so many Irish people, which forgiveness is a part of our national religion. A free Ireland would be far more inclined to ally itself with England than with France, Russia, Germany, or Italy. In a clash between the United States and England I would doubt certainly. But, as I say, the rulers of England are hardly inclined to experiment. They believe that, for their country's sake, for the sake of English commerce, international power, and political strength, it is necessary to keep Ireland under the rule of their Imperial Parliament and to crush there who declare for Ireland's complete freedom from that Parliament. To get Ireland to accept the position of partial ^{national} freedom, subject to the supremacy of the English Imperial Parliament is the whole present aim of our new Irish Garrison. To accept the situation of the supremacy of that Imperial Parliament direct, without even partial national freedom is the principle of the old Garrison. Beakame an 14úú lá. Dia h-áine. Opmóú lae. 3pm. Events move so rapidly these times, crowding on each other's heels, it is difficult to separate

1915.

228

May 14:- them and note one from another.

Yesterday being Ascension

Thursday - Droopdaun on Deasabaila - was a holiday with me, which I spent at home with my little wife, coming here to-day by midday train. The weather was glorious up to Tuesday, then a change to rain and cold east wind yesterday. To-day is again very fine. God's blessing is on Ireland these times. There has not been such splendid weather for growing of crops for many years past.

Speaking generally, there is peace and plenty in the land. Money is abundant: work is to be had: crime has diminished almost to vanishing point: emigration has practically ceased: for the first time since the great famine there was an actual increase of population recorded last year. Thank God, thank God. The threatened taxation has been dropped when Ireland rose as one man.

Small prosecutions for anti-recruiting sentiments or actions still go on. Mr. Birrell, answering Mr. R. Einnell, M.P. says no Civil Servants can be members of the Fianna Fáil. They are given the choice - starvation or "loyalty", for that is what is meant by choice

between dismissal from the service or withdrawal from the Oglais.

The reason is "Mr. MacNeill's Committee" is against recruiting. Of course Mr. B. could give no specific instances, had no evidence to show that Mr. Mac's Committee had acted or spoken against recruiting. He made the statement, which of course to "loyal" men will be sufficient. No objection to Civil Servants being members of Carson's or Redmond's volunteers as those a "loyal" body - that is, loyal to England.

1915.

229

May 14:- Wild anti-German riots in England yesterday and the day before: English mobs were loose, led in most cases by men in good positions and urged on by some of the papers. Houses wrecked, shops looted, property damaged, police powerless. Revenge preached as an article of English patriotism: revenge for the sinking of the "Lusitania" and "the Hun" atrocities. Anti-German riots in South Africa too: a quarter of a million pounds worth of property wrecked in Johannesburg. As usual in such cases, the criminal elements of the population revel in this and profit by the loot. When such things happened in Ireland in the past, I have an idea that pious English people held up their hands in holy horror at the savagery of backward races like the Irish.

The world is wild with savagery to-day. The brute in man is unloosed. and the worst of it is, things are likely to become worse as the war proceeds. May the Almighty God guard Ireland.

A big French advance in Belgium is recorded about Lens. The French are piercing the German lines. The Germans admit the advance. German South West Africa has been practically all taken by the South African forces, under General Botha. It looks as if the Boers will be absolute masters of all South Africa soon. Nominally these additions to the British Empire, but I doubt if his loyalty to England is animating Botha's forces.

Another British battleship, "Goliath" has been sunk in the Dardanelles.

1915.

224

May 14:- with a loss of over 500 lives. Two Turkish gunboats and a transport were also sunk, by a British submarine. It is admitted in the despatches that the Turks are making a great fight on land and sea. In Galicia the Austro-German forces claim to be

In Galicia the Austro-German forces claim to be within 18 or 20 miles of Pozemysl in pursuit of the Russians.

In Courland, near Mitau, the Russians claim to have checked the German forces. President Wilson's statement about some people

German forces. President Wilson's statement about some people being "too proud to fight" has been ridiculed in England. As much consolation as possible has been drawn from his protest to Germany.

No news so far of the "Transylvania." News due this evening or to-morrow.

Realizame un y = la. Dia ^{chean}~~Samborombon~~ spato brijde, 3-4 Spm.

Saturday was very wet, as was yesterday evening, last night and part of to-day. It is fresh and dry now, but still cloudy.

Mr. Wm. Thorne had a public meeting on the Grand Parade yesterday, to crow over the defeat of Lloyd George's taxation proposals on drink. Walking around with my little wife

proposals on drink. Walking around with my little wife
we stopped at the meeting for a short time. It was not so large

as, say, St. Patrick's day meeting and, while we were there, though William was speaking, was not remarkably undemonstrative.

"The Free Press" reports it in superlative style to-day: the "Evening" dismisses it with about half a column on a back page. I see my own name among others - Redmonites, Sean Keiride, Gaelic League etc. - in to-day's "Free Press" as having been present! Evidently, they

1915.

225

May 14th - were in want of names to make a show. The only thing I pick out of William's speech in the report is that the day of the old "leaders" of Ireland is over: the day of the people has come. He is right there. But what will happen is - ~~the~~ new leaders will arise. The present is a time of flux. The old hide-bound

will arise. The present is a time of flux. The old hide-bound ways are holding no longer. New ideas are abroad: new minds stirring. The people certainly have asserted their

minds stirring. The people certainly have asserted their power in a few ways recently, where the leaders seemed to fail. The Voluntary uprising was one assertion: the defeat of the taxes another. The people have shown their power. What that

another. The people have shown their power. What that may mean for the future hard to tell, but I believe it will mean new policies and new leaders. The day of Singapore may yet come.

There has been some kind of a revolution in Portugal: short-lived apparently as it is now crushed. So far as one can make out it was simply discontent with the Republican government on the part of the extreme republicans or socialists.

Italy is going through a crisis too. The ministry resigned on Friday or Saturday. The King has refused to accept the resignation, seemingly because very few are prepared to take up the work of forming a ministry. The present ministry we are told by our press is in favour of joining in the war on the Allies' side.

War news - the British-French are advancing near Lens; have
"broken the German line" there. The Russians have been driven out.

1915.

228

Deatname an 19th L^a. Da Ceitadain. Ounmooninge. 11:45 a.m.

There is a political crisis in the English Government. It appears to have developed suddenly, though there have been indications of tension for some time past, culminating apparently in differences between Mr. Winston Churchill First Lord of the Admiralty and the First Sea Lord, Fisher. Even at this great crisis of their history Englishmen cannot agree! The war has proved too big a bite for the Liberals. Indications go to show that the crisis will be got over by a re-arrangement of the cabinet and a Coalition government. This will make Liberals, Tories, and probably Labour men responsible for the conduct of the War and will tend to stop Tory criticism of the Liberal administration. Many changes bound to follow the Coalition are indicated. One is Conscription. There is every likelihood now of a Conscription Act. Lord Kitchener says he wants 300,000 more men. He is hardly likely to get the full number by voluntary means. The solution is Conscription.

What England does to safeguard itself is of little consequence to Irish Nationalists except in so far as its actions concern Ireland. The formation of a Coalition government concerns Ireland deeply. Look at names hinted at: Sir Ed. Carson, Bonar Law, Handerson, uncompromising foes of Nationalist Ireland. Mr. John E. Redmond's name is also mentioned, but it is said he has declined to join the Cabinet.

Why should he decline? It would give him a good position and bind the new Garrison more to England. Judging by the expressions of our public men called forth by the "Custians" sinking, Ireland is so loyal to England there is no reason why a seeming

1915.

229

May 19:- Irish Nationalist like Mr. R. should not be in the Cabinet. If the Germans should win and treat Ireland in the horrible way recruiting speaks suggest, it will almost be deserving ^{such} treatment, for our public men are inviting the treatment in superlative language.

Well, if those high Tories join the Cabinet what of poor Ireland? Firstly, I imagine, we may expect a touch of the old coercion. At present there is lack of liberty enough for expression of opinion in all conscience one would think. But, with the Tories in power, or even partly sharing the responsibility, we may expect the tergo of the Defense of the Realm Act to be strictly adhered to in Ireland anyhow. That will mean the disarming of the Oglars and probably of the Red. Vets. unless the latter take the Oath of allegiance. The disarming will mean the arrest of all those who hold arms - unless a day is fixed when arms may be given up without arrest, and the arrest come after for those who defy the proclamation to have arms handed in to the police.

Secondly, "suspects" will in all likelihood be taken up. That is, all those dubbed "Sinn Féiners" and "Pro-Germans" (and let it be always remembered that means any Irish Nationalist who is not "loyal" to England, or anything the "authorities" wish) who are deemed "dangerous" will be put under lock and key, even without having done or said anything.

Then, we may look out for conscription. The authorities probably know, as well as I do, that any form of conscription applied to Ireland will be resented and will cause trouble, evasions, riots and so on. This is to be expected from the general attitude and sentiments of the farmers of Ireland. The disarming mentioned above will, however, make the way easier, and the locking up

1915.

230

May 19:- of the "suspects" will also keep. Then, what of Home Rule, which

is surely honestly wished for by the Redmondites? The prospects for Home Rule will be anything but bright. And what will that mean? Will the Redmondites

accept the shelving of Home Rule on the plea of war necessity or will they join the rest of the Irish Nationalists in resistance to coercion?

To judge by the public expressions of our "representative men" - M.Ps., Co. Councilors, J.Ps., Aldermen, city councilors, etc. - Ireland will be willing to submit to anything to enable England to beat the "Huns".

So, if the English government make a case for coercion, pleading war necessity and apply the coercion at first to the so-called "Pro-Germans", it certainly looks as if Nationalists of the Redmondite persuasion would not alone acquiesce but would help the authorities.

For, there are Irishmen, as there are men of other lands, who are glad to see those who differ from them politically "out of the way". But, as our public men

voice the real sentiments of the whole body of Irish Nationalists? Somehow or ^{some} the other there is a doubt.

It seems inevitable that ^{some} men will have to suffer for principle's sake. And many who should stand for them will be glad to see ^{others} suffer. But, there are also many who will be made stronger in the faith of Irish Nationality by the suffering.

I have often heard it said even by good Irish Nationalists "This country is not worth working for. Look at how many will be only too glad if a fellow Nationalist is imprisoned, because he is a "Irish Yain" and they are "Hibernians". It is a saddening thought undoubtedly, but cannot prevail. If a man have convictions and principles - principles which he is convinced are good and true,

1915.

231

May 19:- right and just, he has but a poor soul and spirit if he be not prepared to stand for those principles even if he have to suffer for them while those he suffers for scoff and laugh and are glad.

"If any man would be worthy of Me let him take up his cross and follow Me" said the Saviour of men. Any man who stands for what he believes right; in however small a way, has, almost of necessity, to follow the Saviour. In the Garden of Gethsemane, He saw how many would scoff and laugh and even be glad that He was crucified: yet He sacrificed Himself. So, with any true man who follows in His footsteps.

Had we, who are Irish Catholics now, lived in the Penal Days, we would have to suffer for our religion. To be a Catholic was to be a criminal then in the eye of English law. Is any Irish Catholic so base today as to suggest that the true path then for Irishmen was to renounce one's faith and proclaim loyalty to the established law of the land? And, as with religious faith as with national conviction. For, national conviction is but part of religious belief. It is based on belief in justice, right, truth.

It is, in Ireland, resistance to wrong, injustice, greed, lust of power, tyranny, might. It is based on bed-rock principles. I am as convinced that English government in Ireland has no moral or legal justification as I am that God lives. And I believe, deep down in their hearts, that is the conviction of most Irish Nationalists, say we what we may, talk as we will. If one have to suffer for those principles and convictions, well it cannot be helped. The Saviour Himself had to suffer and He was all-just.

1915.

232

Deatane an 20th la. Dapdaon. Spaidhúide. 12.15pm.

Events move quickly afield, "following fast and following faster."

The Great War probably affects every mind and produces unrest, rapid mind working, "brain fever" and brain fog. It is a stirring time, although we go on with our work as usual.

There is little war news these days. The advance of the allies in the west seems to have stopped: it caused the bloodiest battles of the war according to the accounts given.

The Austro-German advance on the track of the retreating Russians in Galicia also seems to have stopped. As fine a piece of descriptive writing as I ever read appeared in yesterday's "Daily Mail" regarding the advance on a hill called Achis Baba in Gallipoli.

But, the advance failed: the Turks were undismayed and unconquered, despite big guns and the very mixed army - French, English, New Zealanders, Australians, Ghurkas, Senegalese - operating against them. No accounts of war at sea: no news of submarine activity. Whether Italy is in the war or not it is hard to say.

The Coalition government in England seems a fait accompli. Much is being deduced from it. Fisher and Churchill are at loggerheads, but there are hints that in other departments of state there is "faction" and bickering. All is not running smoothly apparently.

"The Cork Examiner" advocates Redmond joining the Cabinet, but London correspondents of Irish papers indicate that any

1915

233

May 20th of the Irish members would not favour this. There appears to be much mistrust of the English in the minds of many of the members. Col. Lynch, M.P. had two letters in yesterday's "Independent", one, written to Redmond last July, is a good Nationalist one; mistrustful of the English Radical Government. Some of the English papers consider the Coalition as "the end of the Radical Government." It means that, probably. It is not likely that the Coalition will last very long; just long enough to carry some unpopular Acts, like Conscription, and then in all likelihood the Tories will assume office, retaining a few "liberals" who may "change" their political views.

The Coalition Ministry, 1783, lasted from April to December.

"The Ministry of All the Talents", 1806, lived for a very short period and was wrecked by Ireland - or Catholic Emancipation. England was then engaged as now in a big war, but the Ministry's efforts abroad were failures.

1852 - another Coalition Ministry, on which Disraeli remarked "England does not love coalitions." And now there is another.

It is hardly likely to be any more successful than the former ones. Its necessity is to carry unpopular acts. A week ago Mr. Asquith declared such a formation almost "impossible and undesirable." Yesterday - he recantes. The "Daily Mail" of yesterday practically calls Lord Kitchener himself a liar - his statements regarding the war and supplies of ammunition on Tuesday do not correspond with statements made by him about a month ago. Did any Irish paper say what the "Daily Mail" has said it would be promptly suppressed.

234

1915.

May. 20: Col. Ayaz called attention to this little fact of difference of treatment to Irish and English papers in the House of Commons last night by question, but "no answer was given." Of course not. Once again - "the times are out of joint." The motto for life to-day - "Gois and go through it."

Belknap and 1015. Da h-Some. Oponidahaz. 11.20 a.m. Nothing very startling in "Cork Examiner" this morning, though many minor things of interest.

The London Correspondent of the paper, who has been writing excellently regarding the war and other matters, says the Russians are in a bad way in Galicia.

They are running short of ammunition. The Germans are driving a wedge into their forces, which, if it succeeds, will split their lines. Then the Germans hold Libau on the Baltic Sea. The "Cork Examiner" itself has become almost pessimistic. The "push" of the allies on the western front is not unexciting too well.

The forcing of the Ardennes and the taking of Constantinople is appearing more formidable than ever. The allies are building hopes on Italy, which is expected into the war on their side at any moment. It does not appear so far that Italy has any quarrel with Germany: its quarrel is with Austria.

There is no reason given as to why it should declare war on the German Empire, but it is likely that Germany will declare war on it for attacking Austria. If the Russians get a good knock out blow in Galicia, as looks likely, Italy will I fancy get a surprise in a bit of a beating.

Anyhow, the issue of the Great War will become very much involved indeed.

1915.

235

May 21:- The shuffling of the British Cabinet is not yet completed. It is now stated that Mr. John B. Redmond will not take a seat in it. And why, mark you? "The new Cabinet will be a National Cabinet."

For an Irish member to accept a seat in the Cabinet will be to assert the national identity of England and Ireland, and, therefore, to deny the national differentiation of the islands. But the whole argument for Home Rule depends upon the statement of this national differentiation.

In the deepest sense, therefore, the presence of an Irish member in the new Cabinet would be a denial of the principle of Home Rule." Thus the London Correspondent of the "Examiner." Well put, Oublihan.

The only objection to Mr. R. becoming a member of the English Government is - because Ireland is not a part of the United Kingdom!

How strong after all that intangible thing called Irish Nationality is. Mighty strong it is. So, notwithstanding all the professed loyalty of Irishmen; notwithstanding the "glorious Union of Hearts" preached about since the war started; despite the fact that "Home Rule is in the Statute Book" and "the feud of centuries healed", that we have been told "England and Ireland are now one", even Mr. Redmond must acknowledge that all these statements are lies by refusing to become a member of the Government of this supposed-to-be United Kingdom.

If all that our "leaders" have been preaching since the war broke out were true, why, it would be an honour and an achievement for our chief "leaders" to be called to the Cabinet, to be one of the governors of "our Empire"!

But, but, but - the but is the strength of Irish Nationality.

1915.

236

May 21:- National "liberty is the only thing the wilde Irish continually seek after."

What is the penalty for the "crime" of shouting "Up the Germans", when under the influence of drink? Six months imprisonment, with hard labours.

What is the penalty for killing a little girl by recklessly driving a motor car? None. This is the new "Justice" as administered in Ireland in the year of grace, 1915.

Prosecutions are taking place every day, under the Defence of the Realm Acts, for tearing down recruiting posters, shouting "Up the Germans" — a very foolish thing to shout these times —, for speaking disrespectfully of England, the English Government, the English Army, England's treatment of Ireland in the past, or any such thing.

Only the big paper, or big man in England can do those things without fear of prosecution. I heard the "crime" — a shout of "Up the Germans", being committed in this village last night. Of course, the man had drink taken. The police did not interfere.

There was a fair here yesterday. Recruiting sergeants attended and got three or four recruits — downy men. So my land lord — an ex policeman — informed me.

He is surprised they got so many; for the people, he says, do not like England, though the "humanism" sinking has changed the opinions of some regarding Germany.

According to a recent return there are 10,264 police in Ireland. There are probably over 100,000 soldiers — a good force to keep us quiet, supposing we were inclined to be "naughty".

Poor, old 'deuced', dis-united, lone Ireland. God is blessing you. There is peace and plenty in

1915.

237

May 21:- the land. Prices are rising indeed, but food is yet plentiful and the prospects of a good harvest are bright. However muddled public affairs are and however cloudy the future, we are not too badly off at present, speaking generally and in the economic sense.

3.30 p.m. Though the day is showery I had a very pleasant walk up by Meenies wood and the Glen stream-head. The wood comes upon one as a surprise between the hills and there is a romantic looking bridge beside its eastern end over the Glen. The hills are high and the valleys deep and sharp-cut. The prospects from even a small hill is mighty, wild, spacious. To me it conduces to many thoughts of great things — idealism, wisdom, life, history. I am reading, for the fifth or sixth time, a history of ancient Egypt. The histories of ancient nations has a peculiar attraction for me. I have "done" Greece, Rome, Assyria, Babylonia, Persia, Phoenicia, Persia, Egypt, Japan, as well as the older history of Ireland, Portugal, Switzerland and others. It is of things 1500 or 2000 years gone I like to read.

China I have not read up in any detail. And what does it all show to me? Many, very many things I cannot enter into now, but which certainly have had much influence in moulding my thoughts and my outlook upon the doings of men and nations. I started a hunt once to get back to the most ancient times, as far as the books at my disposal in the Cork Free Library would take me. I was called to a halt at Shumi and passed on at Egypt and in the valley of the Nile. Then I read of the Mayas of Central America and of the great monuments of Easter Island and there was nothing else left but to let imagination run riot for a time.

238

1915

May, 21:- The reading of ancient history has led me to the belief that men have always been much as they are to-day. Civilization and barbarism seem to be only terms of politeness or rudeness which nations apply to each other. A cynic might put it - "Civilization is my nation's culture: barbarism, the other fellow's culture". In Ireland, for instance, the English have appeared as savages: to the English, the Irish have appeared savage. The truth seems to be all nations have a measure of savagery and of culture. This of course is because all men have a soul and a body - the soul aspiring to good and noble things; the body to base and brutal things. This idea of soul and body being granted it must follow that in all ages men have been essentially the same - the good predominating at one time, the bad at another. The two most interesting facts to me about any nation are its religion and its daily life. And here let me protest, vigorously protest to my own soul against the common idea of the term Religion, as a thing tickled, labelled, marked apart from other things in men's lives. Theology may be a "subject" of study in schools and colleges as Mathematics may be; but Religion is not a "subject" a specialized thing, not to be thought of except at certain intervals. Religion in my mind is the expression of a man's soul in any and every act and series of actions: the expression of his soul at every moment of his life, expressed in his conversation, conduct, demeanour, written words.

1915.

239

Dealtime on 22nd la. Oia Sáizayn. 6 p.m. Spáid bhríde.

The weather is hot to-day: the day gloriously fine. Not so hot as the blood that runs in the veins of some Irishmen: not as fine as the thoughts that animate some of our race to-day. "England is done": that is the general cry. "Is péim Seán Buidé Ceise." and why this now? The muddle the English Government is in is the cause: the seemingly hopeless, faction-full muddle. I did not see the London "Daily Mail" or London "Times" yesterday. I could not get a copy of the former in Cork to-day. and all because it has made a direct frontal attack on Lord Kitchener. "He is a failure, inept, effete. He failed in South Africa! He is criminally wrong and hopelessly blundering to-day! He must go!" Why, why, we may well rub our eyes in Ireland. No Irish suppression paper ever said half as much "to hamper recruiting and the success of the British Army" as this. And the papers have sold like wild fire in Cork and the hearts of many Irishmen are glad. Kitchener and French are at loggerheads: Churchill and Fisher are at loggerheads: there are breakups and upsets at the heart of the governing body of the British Empire. The big English papers are at each other's throats - the "Mail" refuses to publish recruiting advertisements; there is muddle and faction fighting in the government of the Empire. And with that comes a matter nearer home. J. L. Fawcett has got notice from the military Commander at Queenstown - Hill - to quit

1915.

240

May 22nd:- Cork county by Wednesday week! He showed me the notice this morning. He got it late last night. Detective Sergeant Young appears to have been the prime mover in it. Little was known of it in the city till this afternoon - the "Cork Constitution" had it placarded on its war notice board. He has a wife and young family - much the authorities care what is to become of them. So far the line of action I counselled is that he obey the order, I will take up the work of Secretaryship of the Cork Industrial Association, and, if he can do any organising industrial work, his salary can continue to be paid. There are difficulties in the way of this as George Crobie of the "Cork Examiner" is Chairman of the Association and W.B. Harrington, Hon. Treas. - both men pro-British. But, surely, they cannot be so vindictive as to allow a man's wife and family to starve even if he be a terrible "Sinn Féiner". I am willing to do the work voluntarily, as well as I can with other work pressing on me, as long as I may be left. Of course, there may be a lack of subscriptions towards the Association now: it has always been a struggle to keep it going; but this year has been a particularly good one and Fawcett has done very good work for it. My Hon. Secretaryship of it will no longer be a sinecure. Heigho! we live in wonderful times.

Beatrice on 25th 1915. 11.20 p.m. Dúnmaoinnraige. Dís Mair.

Events run, rush, gallop, in a mad race across the field of life. I can now hope to keep up with them, even with the

1915.

241

May 25th:- small fraction of them that concerns my own life most intimately. These are stirring times, wonderful days, a mighty epoch. And God still blesses Ireland with glorious summer weather, promise of a truly golden harvest; fields of waving meadow, upspringing corn, whitening hedgerows, a cloudless sky, bright sun and enchanting moonlight, pleasantly cool breezes and all the grandeur and all the glory of a rich summer.

And ~~the~~ ^{for} more varied than the many hues of nature's rich garb is the course of events. Not more rushing than a mountain torrent in winter is the stream of thought, sensation, ideas. I am dragging in summer and winter, wildness of melting torrent and peaceful glory of hedgerows and meadows. But it is all ^{rightly} thus for the ideas and sensations partake of the nature of all - of darkness and brightness: of tumultuous things and of peace and pleasant events.

To go back on the days. Saturday night - meeting of Executive of O'Leary in Cork. Discussion at much length on Fawcett "affair." Some were for his making a "stand"; getting a trial, fighting it out with the military authorities. Others, and the majority, for the sake of his wife and children - he has four children, the eldest not being yet 3 years old - advising that he obey the "notice to quit". He was not present himself. No decision came to, as to advising him one way or another.

In the course of the discussion I learned that it was mentioned in

242

Mo May 25: the evening paper that my friend, Seán mac Giolla Rí, was arrested on Friday night. This has proved correct: it appears in all the papers. I had only sent a short note to Seán on Sat. afternoon telling him of Farrell's banishment. Learned since, Seán made a speech on, I believe, Sunday week last and it was in consequence of the speech he was arrested and lodged in Mountjoy Jail.

Sunday, went with my little wife and the Cork O'Learys to Limerick O'Learys from various centres there. March through the city, past the Treaty Stone. Viewed the march past from the pedestal of the stone. It was a splendid sight. I reckoned the number taking part at 2000 at least. Heard there was a small disturbance while the men were passing "Irishmen" quarter - soldiers' "Ladies" not receiving them favourably. Thought nothing of it. After dinner drove with two friends to Cusackconall. By the banks of the lovely Shannon, not far from Doonass, all care seemed banished for ever, all troubles after. Coming back our journey told of disturbances at the railway station. I thought our train started for Cork at 7.30 as I told Jarvey to take his time that we may enjoy the air and the scenery. Reached the station about 5 minutes to seven. A huge crowd there, mostly "roughs" - women and boys. Police in helmets guarding the entrance: gates closed. We drove off, got in to station. Would not be allowed into train by railway official: it was about leaving: 7 o'clock being hour of departure.

1915.

243

May 25. Confused and conflicting accounts of "riots", stone throwing, bottle flinging; scuffles with police, with infuriated women, the afore mentioned "Ladies" of "Irishmen", of fights for flags, of country corps breaking discipline and charging the crowd, of wounds and confusion. "Were the Corkmen safe?" "Oh! yes, the Corkmen marched through the crowd like seasoned soldiers and on to the train." The Dublin men trooped in for their train, a little quieter apparently, some not as disciplined a way as was desirable. They went off and our little party, six of us now, came to part of railway platform. Crowd still outside railway gates, being appealed to by a priest and the Mayor. "He is the most influential priest in Limerick, sir, but has the reputation of being a Sinn Féin and so can hardly influence that crowd." But the people were very quiet. Below Hobson and his men were on platform too. We were all ordered outside the gates, our train not starting till eleven. We went. Nothing unusual so far as we saw. Had a walk around Limerick and got back to train for 11 p.m. Our party increased by two or three others who had also missed train. Came home Limerick Junction way and arrived in Cork about 3 o'clock in the morning, a glorious summer morning. So ended a splendid day, a glorious, pleasant day as far as my little wife and I were concerned, a Whit Sunday to remain in our memories. We shall "Remember Limerick." Later accounts from those who were in it show the "row" to have been serious enough: with very serious aspects at times: got over by

244

May 25! - good temper and discipline, a thing now to be laughed at and joked over. "Cork Examiner" report excellent: the reporter informed me he had orders to report impartially and he did it well.

Yesterday, Whit Monday, another golden summer day. Rising late and being somewhat tired, my wife and I went to see Fawcitt and family. He lives in a pleasant country place outside the city. He was not at home, having gone to Inceston to see the military commands.

To day, meeting of Executive Industrial Association. Geo. Corbie presided and quite sympathetic with Fawcitt. My suggestion, previously carried out, but as I, too, am "suspect", we thought it better, in the interests of the Association, to appoint a Mr. M. A. Ryan, unconnected with any political party, Hon. Sec. nominally. This to appease our manufacturers and ^{big} subscribers, most of whom are pro-British.

Corbie informed Fawcitt privately that I would probably get my "notice to quit" shortly. So, it would look "bad" from the Industrial Association point of view if my name were to appear prominently at present and then I, too, would have to go. Having been instrumental in starting that Association I am Hon. Sec. since the beginning. Now, the very men whom we have been working for, for the past twelve years, in their anti-Irish fury would rather smash the Association than support it, with a Sinn Féinist as Secretary! So George Corbie believes. He probably knows. It will be hard to keep it going, so much depended on having an energetic secretary. But it

1915.

245

May 25! - would be a disaster if it fell. And as a matter of course, the truth is, only for driving power of the "terrible" Sinn Féinist it would not have been kept alive so long. Irish manufacturers and merchants have again and again shown they are blind even to their own best interests; they reap the benefits of the Industrial revival without sacrifices and Sinn Féinist maintained but they were grudging in support. Crisis may come.

Fawcitt saw Captain Dickie yesterday at Inceston. No charge would be formulated against him. He would get no trial. If he did not obey order to go, he would be put outside Co. Cork. If he came back, he would be "interned" - put into a detention camp - as an "undesirable alien", I suppose. "We are strangers at home: we are exiles in Britain." It is true again.

As to my own case - the "Notice to Quit" is likely to come. No charge can be made. I have made no speeches in public, written no "seditious" articles, since the Irish papers were suppressed: I have had no opportunities even - but I don't suppose any of these things will count. I am "marked" - another "undesirable alien", because of greater love for Ireland than for the British Empire, greater love for the old land and the principles of historic Irish Nationality than for the new of unadmitted Imperialism and the worship of the British idols of the day.

Arriving here this evening, a very decent man, a bank accountant who stays in this hotel, informed me that last ^{Wednesday} ~~Thursday~~ night the Head Constable of

1915.

246

May 25! - police himself "shadowed" me from my school here, to this was some little neglect of duty in the police barracks previously regarding my movements! To-night, I had to fill up a form which all hotel-keepers have to give to the police regarding people staying at hotels, etc. The police were waiting below for it. I signed as usual - *hien de Roite* - so there may be more "questions" to-morrow. "Irish" is not a "legal" language: Irish names are alien names in Ireland.

Deiarnas an 26th 1st. Dia Ceadaoin. Scail na gceap, Dúnmaonasa.

2:30 p.m. Owing probably to rush of ideas and heat of weather I could not sleep for hours last night - an unusual circumstance with me. To-day is fine and warm too, but changing now, cloudy and darkening. The most interesting news of the morning is the composition of the new English Government and a meeting of the Irish Parliamentary Party held yesterday. The new Government is pre-dominantly Tory, though Asquith is still Prime Minister. To Ireland the epicurest bit is the appointment of Sir Edward Carson as Attorney General! He who defied all English law for the past few years is now chief law officer! Redmond was offered a post in the Cabinet and refused to accept it. "The Party" have backed him up in this. But, what's the situation? How does Home Rule now stand? Evidently the Party sees all is not well. And what's their advice at this critical juncture? They remind the Irish people that self-reliance has always been the motto! Oh, ho!

1915.

247

May 26! - Self-reliance is my rendering of *simpoim*. They remind us that the success of the Party's efforts have been due to independent action in Parliament. Oh, ho! again. The man who dared say that not so very long ago was a rank "factionist." They resolve to reorganise the United Irish League. Back again to that, though "Home Rule is on the Statute Book of England." And so this is the end of Irish Parliamentary agitation for Home Rule. The end. Well, let us not be too hard on Redmond and the Party. If Redmond has refused the Cabinet post on principle he has risen in my estimation. If on principle too the Party endorse his action they too are better Irish nationalists now than their recent record would incline one to believe. But, what then? Where does Ireland, Home Rule Ireland stand? Fooled, tricked, humbugged by the English Liberal Government: checkmated by the Tories and Orange-men. It is clear as day now. And what can Ireland do? In the light of to-day how criminally wrong have Redmond's and the Party's action regarding the Volunteers and *Simpoim*'s been. But there's no use in bemoaning the past. The harm is done. It was regrettable for poor Ireland's sake. But we can only build again, as far and as well as we can. The struggle now will be hard, very hard. Our best hope for Irish freedom lies now in England's defeat in the Great War.

Italy is over the brink at last, since Sunday. Down on the Allies' side. Twelve hours after declaration of war on Austria, Venice was attacked by airships.

1915.

248

Beakaine an 24th 15. ThapDaom. Dromadhu. 7 pm.

There was thunder in the atmosphere yesterday. Showers fell in Dunmaway. The sky was a bit overcast part of to-day and the wind is easterly, but here now it is again a glorious summer evening. A remarkable phenomenon is reported to-day. A shower of frogs at Gibraltar, supposed to have been sucked up into the atmosphere from a lake twenty miles away.

Life still moves rapidly, and "time flies" - though what that means, on analysis, it is not easy to say. My sleep last night was healthy and uninterrupted, due perhaps to contentment of mind, consequent upon prayer and meditation. Wakefulness in summer time, lassitude, "brain-attacks" and such like are not, as a rule, one personal phenomenon. They appear to "attack" many persons at the same time. The state of the atmosphere probably has a great deal to do with those things. The study of such matters is interesting.

War news of to-day - another British battleship sunk at the Dardanelles, this time by submarine. An air-raid on Southend last evening or this morning. The usual news from the battle lines. An American ship torpedoed off the Yucatan. No passengers aboard: no lives lost.

11 p.m. It is a night of nights in beauty. A full round moon in an unclouded sky, a few stars, the lingering light of

1915.

249

May 24th - day in the north and the breathing, palpitating stillness of a summer night. Had a short walk, happy in the contemplation of the peace that is around this quiet countryside. Returning to my hotel here - a jarring note. The ex-policeman proprietor - a decent man - and his wife, schoolmistress, talking to a policeman. A question shot at me - did I approve of men going to the war? To talk of war in such a scene as this! And to shoot a question, and such a question, to me! The policeman, though a married man, was willing to go, to have a shot at the Germans, if the authorities allowed. The schoolmistress spoke "pro-German": I waived the question and led off on other matters, less dangerous ground; general things. If I recall Beai glic an aimpir geo. Ce zupr fear lom labayr zo Dana y zo ptop. 17 yorleip dam zup fear Beai glic y piteap ag apdair. Ais le congnair. De beid la alo ag an bPaipair.

Are we not tired enough of war and war news; sick of war; weary of war; murder, pillage, destruction, lust, fighting, lies, blasphemy, bloodshed, hypocrisy? Tired enough of all these things to be left to enjoy the peaceful calm of a golden summer night in a quiet country place, far from war alarms. Why worry our souls here? Why this discordant note in a pleasant scene? I refuse to open my mind. I cover it by using a multitude of words and expressing general things. I object to be "drawn" by police or others. Let me dream. Love peace reigns.

"And this is in the night: most glorious night!"

1915.

250

May 27:- a fig for all police, for all war and blood and murder.

"On such a night as this" let us dwell on the pleasures of peace. And yet, we cannot get away. Lieutenant D. D. Sheehan, M.P. had a recruiting meeting here yesterday. He got no recruits. The farmer's sons are wary and my ex-policeman says it is because they hate England.

I am heartily sick of England. Can we think no thought, can we express no word, can we do no deed without dragging in our relations with England. No, we cannot, for the hand of England is heavy upon us. Many there are who kiss the hand that smites them. What matter England to-night. "There's yet a world where souls are free

"where tyrants taint not nature's bliss

If death that world's bright opening be
Oh! who ^{would} live a slave in this."

Ideas, thoughts, poetry - these are greater things after all than guns and swords.

"To sleep" now! "to dream perhaps" - and, God willing, to resume the thread again in the light of a new day.

Dealinne an 28th tá. Dia h-dóine. Dpómá laiz. 12 noon.

Still the glorious summer weather holds, cheering to the heart, soothing to the spirit, full of hope for a bountiful harvest.

War news of this morning per the "Cork Examiner" - another British battleship sunk by submarine off Gallipoli: an

1915.

251

May 28:- auxiliary ship, "accidentally" blown up off Sheerness, one man out of 35 or so escaping death: further news of air raid on Southend: Michael O'Heary, V.C. reported killed: startling rumour that the Pope is to leave Rome and reside in Spanish territory for the period of the war: a Republican leader in Spain spoke in favour of the Allies and "this is supposed to represent the view of the Spanish democracy": the Galician struggle continues: if the German Austrian army can take control of the railway, Pozemysl-Pinburg, it will end the struggle there and be a decisive Russian defeat, and they are reported very near it. Italian movements on Austrian frontier developing. The "Grand Orient" has succeeded in pushing Italy into the war. It is pretty well apparent now I think that the Pope and the Italian Catholics were opposed to Italy joining in the murder but the Freemason element triumphed.

The Cork City Executive, United Irish League, has passed a vote of confidence in Mr. Redmond. The South Ward branch ditto, ditto. Other branches ditto, ditto. There is some humour in this, for, had Mr. Redmond joined the Cabinet, they would have passed similar resolutions. What is the real reason of Mr. R. not joining the Coalition Government? It would be interesting to know. Carson is Attorney-General: F. B. Smith, Solicitor-General - R's. great opponents, defiers of law and order when How Rule was to become the law of the land. How do matters stand now? Everyone is really puzzled; everything is mixed up.

1915.

252

May 28:- The ^{new} British Irish paper are, to put it vulgarly, "scratching their heads;" the old pro-British are jubilant; English papers are in a fix. "John Bull", edited by the redoubtable Horatio Bottomley, is often interesting; never more so than this week. It sees the muddle in England clearly and hints very broadly at scandals: scandals in war contracts, scandals regarding the "humanitarians" and the absence of a convoy; an apology is due to America it says and apparently the U.S.A. government are demanding an explanation from Sir Ed. Grey. "John Bull" tries to soft-soap the American people. Fisher is gone from the English Admiralty; Kitchen's power at the War office is divided with Lloyd George. What does it all mean? "The mills of God grind slowly but they grind exceeding small" and we shall see what we shall see.

Delectare an 30th Iú. Da Domnair. Spáid Bpúide. 1.45 p.m.

Had a stroll on the hillsides, Srimoleague, on Friday, after writing above, with an old companion, Marcus Aurelius Antoninus. Marcus is entertaining, wise in many sayings; childish, in view of modern knowledge, in many others. I like him well enough, as companion, old "pagan" philosopher that he was.

The Fawcett affair is out of my hands now. I found it so on my return to Cork yesterday morning. The anti-Sinn Féin element on the I.R.A. are willing, nay anxious, to send him to the United States bound by conditions that he speak there only on behalf of Irish industrialists and do what he can there for the industrial

1915.

253

May 29:- movement. a subscription list has been opened to pay his passage money and supply him with some funds. Some subscriptions have already been collected. Ryan, temporary Hon. Sec., has written him, asking for his consent to this action. I have reason to think it will meet with his wishes: whether he will sign a guarantee for Geo. Crossie and the others not to preach anything but the I.R.A. work or not sign I cannot say. How they can bind them and what use the bond, I cannot see. But such is their plan and programme for him. There is to be a meeting of the Executive of the Association to-morrow night. I cannot be present at it. Some of the pro-English in the Association have no sympathy with Fawcett: seems to me they desire to get rid of him by this means and get the Association rid of him: then, they may wish to have a "safe" man—that is, a pro-British, appointed Secretary in his absence. I feel that is the end of the Cork Association. Perhaps, as well then. It is on principle I support Irish industrialists: our manufacturers and merchants have again and again proved themselves unworthy of the support accorded to them as Irishmen. Their interests, their sentiments, their principles, seem altogether centred in England. They are in Ireland, but certainly not of Ireland, except in so far as it helps their own selfish purposes. The Association has done good work for Ireland. That makes no appeal to them. They would rather see it dead than abate one jot of this pro-English principles.

259

Dealtime an 31st lā, Dia luain. Opiceas na Canndan. 8.15 p.m.

Closing my class here for this session. Have a short time to spare, as I intend going back to my little wife by next train.

Spent a very quiet day yesterday, mostly reading Thackeray's "Vanity Fair." Called to M. Ryan to-day. He had a letter from Fawcett, consenting to go to America, even with the conditions indicated. Places himself, for the sake of his wife and family, in the hands of the Council, I. D. A. He is even anxious to go apparently.

Saw copy of Geo. Crook's letter, giving conditions for Fawcett representing the I. D. A. in the States. He is to give a definite pledge not to preach "Pro-German" or "Sinn Féin" principles. I protested vigorously to Ryan against specifically mentioning Sinn Féin. As to "pro-German", certainly I have no objection to his being bound not to preach that doctrine. He is not a "Pro-German", which, in Ireland is a new term of abuse and insult to Irish nationalists who are not imperialists. But, why definitely mention Sinn Féinism more than Redmondism, Carsonism, or O'Brienism. If he is to be checked for one, he must be checked for all.

That is a fundamental rule of the Association - not to engage in party politics. It is a non-political association. But note - only for Sinn Féin - Sinn Féin, in the sense I always held and hold it, self-reliance - then

1915.

255

May 31st - would be no I. D. A., no industrial movement in Ireland at present.

The Cork I. D. A., the parent body of all the I. D. A. was founded out of the very essence of Sinn Féin. Of course, I know, Sinn Féin has come to mean something different now from what I mean by it, but I refuse to take my reading of it from the enemies of the principles of Sinn Féinism. The Council I. D. A. meets to night to arrange about Fawcett.

Papers announce to-day that Milroy and Mac Dermid are to be tried summarily to-morrow or after. O'Leary and Bolger trial also coming on. Sheehy-Skeffington was also arrested on Saturday last. So it goes on.

Meirceam an céad lā. Dia Máire. Spaidíníde. 11.20 a.m.

The great Zeppelin raid on London, long threatened, has apparently come, in the early hours of this morning. A very guarded statement appears in the papers and they are warned by the Press Bureau against publishing more than is officially sanctioned. It is stated that many fires have broken out. What further has happened or is happening is left to the imagination. That enormous damage can be done, even if the big airships are beaten off by the English ships and the anti-aircraft guns. Damage, yes, by fires, by explosions, by shot and shell. Hurid pictures arise before the mind. The destruction of the modern Babylon. What a scene for some future genius to place on canvas.

1915.

256
June I.

It seems to me - ignorant being - that God's justice is falling on the English. And the fact that the English party responsible for the crime of the South African war is now practically in power looks like a part of the great poetical justice so often meted out to men and nations.

It is in a time like this we can truly judge of the greatness of the crime of England in crushing the Boer Republics. And England shall pay for that crime beyond doubt! What is happening in London? What is happening in London?

There was a day in England's history called "The Glorious First of June." Will this be "The Disastrous First of June?" News may filter slowly, but it is bound to come. The Zeppelins have probably gone back to Germany by now, to come again. I should think their tactics will be to come and go, come and go, and damage London.

Dunmavinagar Technical School. 7.30 p.m. So many things of interest are happening these wonderful times it is impossible to keep track of them all. No further news, beyond the short note of the morning, has been allowed to come from "Babylon", so there are wild rumours on the wings of the wind. But there is another piece of news, almost authenticated now, of vital interest to the Redmondites - a Mr. J. H. Campbell, a bitter Orangeman, to be made Lord Chancellor of Ireland. There are tendencies of hiding at this, even amongst the very tame - the persons of office going into

1915.

257.

June I. - other's mouths have stirred them to the realization of the fact the the Liberal Government of England, which was, nominally, pledged to Home Rule, is at an end, and that the Orangemen and anti Irish bigots are now high in power again. What a reward for the "loyalty" of our new Garrison and for all their efforts to secure recruits in Ireland for the English Army! Their ^{political} opponents are high in place and power, are the rulers of the Empire now and their leaders are down and out. It is the good old English game. One wonders pity that portion of poor, deluded Ireland - the New Garrison - did one not know how inevitable the "throw-over" and deception was and how richly they deserve it. Poor, deluded Ireland. But, as in the times of Ruairi Óg, we can say with our hearts to-day, "Oh! never fear for Ireland, for she has brave hearts still."

Day by day, the cases under the Defence of the Realm Acts mount up, some interesting, many amusing, some ludicrous. Day by day, the list of deserters from the army mounts. Every day seems to bring new stories of strikes in England and of the factionism at the heart of the Empire. Things are not going well there. Factionism is rife. The London "Lions" itself - that one-time pillar of church and state has been brought to court under the D. of the R. Act, for publishing an article by a retired militia major in which it was stated the last French reserves had been called up and that these were able-bodied "shirkers" in Merry England.

258

1915.

June 1:- There was a ridiculous case under the aforesaid act at Douglas Petty Sessions yesterday. On Whit Monday, a man on a bicycle passed a police sergeant and a constable and uttered words, which the sergeant swore were "Remember Fawcitt" and which the man himself said were "you have lost it" - meaning catching men playing bowls on the public road. So the pleasant sergeant had him up for being drunk and disorderly!!!!!! The sergeant got no sympathy from the bench. Sir Ed. Fitzgerald, Bart. was chairman. He advised the man in his well-known fatherly way "Go home, boy: go with the times and leave Fawcitt and his like alone." a more ridiculous case it would be impossible to imagine than this. It is as good as a play.

The I. D. A. met last night. I got in from Bandon at the end of the meeting, an unusually large one. Geo. Crosbie presides. I understand, W. B. Harrington, ~~was there~~ (of Harrington Bros. Chemical Works) Hon. Sec. of the I. D. A. is practically wanted the association to disown Fawcitt for his "crime" - or supposed "crime." This was generally scouted as it was agreed to send him to the states on behalf of the association, with conditions which are to be drawn up at a meeting on Thursday night at which he himself is expected to be present. Is Crosbie acting on honest faith or otherwise? That's a question I am asking myself. He appears to be trying to do good by Fawcitt in sending him to America, but on the other hand, he seems to be in the confidence of the military authorities. He states after the meeting to a few of us that he knows the authorities would

1915.

259

June 1. Let F. go to America if he signs the conditions he himself mentioned not to preach Sinn Féin or Pro-German doctrine. If he did not sign, they would not let him go. It appears to me both the authorities and Crosbie & Co. are anxious to have F. out of Ireland. and F. is willing to go, conditions or no conditions. So much is now clear from letters received from him - *cann aon púirceap féin indiu*. Well, if he desire to go, *broú nise*: though some there are who incline against him if he accept any conditions. I would let such things to his own conscience and help him for his work in the past. Times are great; verily indeed, and very much, out of joint.

11 p.m. God's blessing is still on Ireland with pleasant summer weather. And on me - though unworthy - by a cheerful spirit. This particularly since last Wednesday. I went into the chapel here for silent prayer before the Tabernacle and felt the peace that surpasseth understanding come to my soul there as I knelt in prayer. What matter the world, what matter life or death, what matter the struggles of men, what matter persecution or tyranny, banishment or imprisonment, slander or libel if God vouchsafe peace of soul to one. Life is a fight between good and evil, between right and wrong, between darkness and light. We fall and rise again. We are troubled and worried and annoyed. God's grace touches our souls and we are made happy. Oh! may He have pity on this warring world. May He bless us all and may He save us free from, from Ireland. Thank God to night.

1915.

260

Meizeam an Capa la. Dia Ceadaoin. Dunmaoinmarzo. 11-30 a.m. To-day is somewhat soft: colder than yesterday and breezy.

It is apparent from the little news given officially of the Zeppelin raid on London that information is being kept back and that we have neither a full nor reliable account of what happened. In the German official account of war news it is stated the attack was on the wharves and docks of London as a reprisal for an allied air attack on the open town of Ludwigshafen. As is usual in the London accounts of the air raids on English towns it is stated in the latest one that a child, a boy, and a woman were killed.

German submarines are again off the south coast - news comes from Dover Head. They have been sinking ships in the English Channel and off the French coast during the past week, but the tale is now so common that no particular notice is taken of these things.

Yesterday there were accounts of big Russian victories in Galicia. No official Russian report appears in the "Cork Examiner" this morning and the German and Austrian reports seem to indicate that they have advanced there. On the western war front the position seems to be much as usual - small advances, retreats, attacks, etc. on both sides. O'Leary V.C. is now reported to be alive and well.

Cork Hibernians, Board of Irish Order, have 1. passed a vote of confidence in Mr. Redmond 2. passed a resolution viewing with indignation the appointment of Sir Ed. Carson as chief law officer in England and the proposed appointment of Mr. J. H. Campbell as Lord

1915.

261

June 2. - Chancellor of Ireland. 3. expressing renewed faith in "parliamentary agitation." The "Cork Examiner" plucks up courage, after English liberal paper comments, to say "boo" on the proposed appointment of Campbell. Campbell is legal adviser to the illegal Ulster Provisional Government, hence the sting to the Redmond Party in his appointment. Carson is chief law officer in England; F. B. Smith, second in command; and now Campbell is to be chief law man in Ireland. Twelve months ago the three were chief leaders in defying English law as represented by the How Rule Act. How satirical their new appointments look! How cynical the English Government view "Irish opinion", as represented by the Redmondites. They can afford to despise it, for the Rs. are still blatantly "loyal". Sunday last the "Cork City Regiment, I. N. V." whined at the organization of a new volunteer corps in Cork - one on the lines of English corps recognized by the War Office. They were willing to do ~~any~~ work "his 'nanner, sir" hors Kitchener - required. and the beauty of the thing is, their own Lord Mayor O'Shea presided at the meetings to form the new Corps. This latter corps is the classy one - Church of Ireland and "respectable" Catholic one - for men too old to enlist in the regular army. Things are a bit mixed.

A Mr. Tom O'Donnell, M. P. and a Mr. John O'Connell, a painter in Cork City, as well as many others, have been saying nasty things about Sir James Finnes: such as that they ought to be shot or imprisoned! Very nasty things those to say. Sir James seems to have sprung up like mushrooms all over Ireland if we now believe those New Garrison men. Twelve months or

262

1915.

June 2:- so ago those same men would loudly deny there were any Sinn Féin (except an insignificant few in Dublin) in all Ireland.

As I have indicated several times Sinn Féin is only the modern term applied to the traditional Irish Nationalists: Féinian was the previous term: Young Ireland before that: United Irishmen in 1798: Old Irish at one time: Irish savages still earlier. That is, the modern term Sinn Féin now includes all the people of Ireland who stand for traditional Irish nationality and for Irish freedom: those to whom Ireland is dearer than the British Empire: those who are for Ireland first, last, and all the time.

Before the Great War, Sinn Féin meant simply the national programme formulated by Arthur Griffith, which truly had very few adherents. Now, the term Sinn Féin includes men of widely divergent opinions on many subjects, but all bound together by the desire to place Ireland's interests first — before those of England or England's Empire.

Naturally, many who are really political followers of the Irish Parliamentary Party or of Mr. Wm. O'Brien, must now be included as Sinn Féiners as they place Ireland's interests first.

Amidst all the clash and clamor, the Fianna Fáil go on and mind their own business.

June 3rd. Diapason. Opomba 183. 7.10 p.m. after rain yesterday to-day is again glorious. Just a few moments to record bidding a glón beo to D.F. who is to start for America via Liverpool, to-morrow. Saw him, with his wife, in office I.D.A. to-day. He seems pleased at the

1915.

263

June 3:- prospect of going. Some things connected with his going to be recorded later.

Marvellous change in Irish opinion these few days past: even very, very tame men seem plucking up a little courage. Consequent upon Carson now K. S. Smith in English Government and threatened appointment of J. H. Campbell as Lord Chancellor of Ireland. Groundlings and growlings that sound like rumbles of Sinn Féinism. More anon.

10.45 p.m. The night has changed somewhat and it is now a little cloudy and overcast. The light of day still lingers in the sky: there is hardly any true darkness of night these times. The murmur of a stream is audible from here — a low, ^{soft} monotonous murmur. Peace broods over the spot.

Home interests are almost overshadowing the war news these days, as striking war news, with the exception of the struggle around Przemyśl is scanty. Of course, according to all the news dished up to us the allies are everywhere winning, though there is a less confident note of near success now than formerly.

The situation in the government of England does not seem to be altogether satisfactory: the coalition is not being as well received as one would have expected. Even Mr. John Sifton says Mr. Asquith has not shown any reason why the Coalition should ever have been formed.

This is true, but there are beyond doubt good and sufficient reasons for those behind the scenes. It would seem the change has been a cordial scramble for place. Opposition to the idea of conscription is strong: very strong in Ireland, almost on all sides. If Campbell be made Lord Chancellor, the anti-English feeling here will be hardened.

1915.

264

JUNE 3:- and this notwithstanding a supposedly successful recruiting campaign that is going on. There is discontent, evident, apparent discontent among the Redmondite followers, which is getting articulate. They know the jobs given Carson and Smith mean something very wrong with the prospect of Home Rule. There is a shaking up, but no one likes to suggest strong action yet. The D. of the R. Act is a mighty deterrent and the fear of being dubbed "Pro-German" in saying anything or doing anything against the Government tends to keep down the expression of discontent. There are vague threats of breaking the "party lines"; suspensions of the good faith of the chiefs of the late Liberal Government. But what to do is not apparent to the Parliamentarians. Now, it can be seen the enormity of the mistake Redmond and his men made in splitting the Volunteers and in offering Ireland to the Empire without conditions. But, it is not an easy matter for these men to admit the mistakes made. Vote of confidence more or less sincere - one still being passed, coupled now with disappointment at the Carson-Smith appointments. How is it going to end? Does the Government want to goad Ireland into an unorganised outbreak? It seems almost impossible to believe this, with the Great War on. Yet, Carson's "army" is being kept in the north and the Irish regiments are being sent to the war. The R. I. C. are kept to the full force and the bitterest Home Rules are getting place and power. What does it mean?

Milroy and McDiarmid trial on yesterday before a magistrate in Dublin. J. M. Healy engaged. Adjourned for a week as "Liz" complained

1915.

265

JUNE 3:- he had not been instructed, *repor.* Crown prosecutor opposed. a "passage at arms" on the Campbell appointment. But, mahony, the R.M. granted adjournment.

A man at a recruiting meeting in King's Co. asked "What did the English do to Irish priests in '98?" brought "Pro-Germanism", him teinier that a policeman took charge of him.

Re Fawcett. Cork Ozlag dislike the idea of his going to America. Thos offered him secretaryship of "An Cuman Ceyansa," by letter and deputative this morning.

But, he is desirous of going. Truth to tell I was, no still an somewhat surprised at his wish to go. However, I would let the matter to his own conscience and mind. But the Ozlag feel as if he were deserting and are sore over it.

Crobie & co. seem anxious that he should go and, with his pushing nature, the prospects here for him personally seem bright. Whether the Cork I. D. A. will survive or not is problematical.

Shining times, gentlemen!

Mexican an Hoolá. Dia b-Done. Dromdalah. 11.20 am. Pzomyel has fallen.

I was retaken from the Russians yesterday morning by the German Austrian forces.

This can only mean the prelude to the smothering of the entire Russian army in Galicia, which will knock Russia out of the war in that region for a considerable time and give an opportunity to meet the Italians to the German Austrian forces.

I believe Italy will get a very good beating that will make it regret it ever entered the war.

It is pretty well known now that the Pope was against Italian intervention, but the Grand Orient Freemasons won.

1915.

266

June 4:- The English Parliament met yesterday and passed some bills

through all their stages. A little grumbling. One ex-minister states Mr. Asquith had not given ~~any~~ ~~himself~~ any very valid reason for the Coalition even to ministers like himself. Col. Lynch, M.P., Chase

has given a hint as to the cause of the Coalition, which seems the truest and likeliest yet. Diplomatic relations demanded it. Some foreign

government, or governments, (Italy?) were unwilling to accept the word of an English Party Government! It needed an assurance of something which assurance would bind all England - both great English parties. There is a hint here that all is not too smooth between our

good allies and that some foreign government did not place too great confidence in the pledges of an English Liberal Government. Interestingly.

Lloyd George, Minister of Munitions, made an eloquent speech at Manchester yesterday. A rattling good oration from an English point of view. Slightly hypocritical in parts as when he said England had no

armies prepared to crush weaker nations. He foreshadows conscription when the Government deems it advisable - not so much to obtain more men as to organise the whole country on a military basis. Were I an

Englishman I would agree with him in that. England can never hope to get through the Great War properly without proper organisation of her resources. It is really by organisation that the Germans are

winning. I feel sure the individual soldiers of all the countries at war, speaking generally, fight well and bravely. But the Germans,

1915.

267

June 4:- admittedly, have superior organisation. England's weakness is her boasted individual liberty, which, to my mind, is, in that country, is, in the domain of religion, simply licence to utter blasphemy and heresy, and, in industry, licence to crush the poor and the weak. There is licence for every clever rogue and vagabond to amass a fortune at the cost of less clever people. There is licence for immorality: the cardinal virtue there being "Don't be found out." What individual liberty we have in Ireland at present is really in despite of, not because of, English law.

The Campbell appointment is still unconfirmed, officially. The case is - Campbell now offers the job of Irish Lord Chancellor and accepts it. Whether Irish grumblings will have any effect or not remains to be seen. It would be better for the arousing of the national spirit of Ireland if they have not.

Ireland is marvellous. Last August it seemed as if this country were finally and irrevocably merged in the Empire and the "United Kingdom": a West British slave: with interests in every way identical with John Bull. In June, 1915, nothing is more striking than the national difference between Ireland and England. It has been emphasised in a hundred ways, even by John Redmond himself in not joining the Coalition government. Nationalist Ireland is the one part of the "United Kingdom" that stands outside that government. Yes, Ireland is marvellous.

A very interesting article appears in this morning's "Examiner," copied from the "Irish News", Belfast, showing the pro-German attitudes and actions of Carson and others of his kind, before the war broke out.

1915.

268

June 4:- They certainly expressed more real pro-German sentiments than any Irish Nationalist ever expressed. But, now, they are the governors and Irish Nationalists are the governed. That makes all the difference! Regarty and Bolger trial is to be on next Monday.

Thank God once again for cheerfulness of heart and strength of spirit and placidity of soul.

Meizeam an 5ú lá. Da Sárainn. Spao bhríde. 4 p.m. No striking news to-day, though many things of interest. Though "Sinn Féin" and other papers have been suppressed, there is no lack of "pro-German", that is, patriotic Irish literature. There are the "tracts for the Times" published by O'Leary headquarters; there is "The Volunteer", yet run by Eoin MacNeill and which is very good this week; the "Catholic Bulletin" is excellent for this month; then we have the little &c "Spark", which is openly "peditious" - as that word is misused in Ireland. "The Leader" too is not bad and I learn to-day, that James Connolly has a new workers' paper, "The Workers' Republic", going again. A few of the bolder parliamentarian men, like Dr. Haffan of Cashel, in letters to the "Independent", are also coming out pretty strong over the Coalition Govt. and the suicide of the Liberal Government. Letters from Fawcett and Ryan appear in a report of the I.N.A. in to-day's "Free Press".

For Fawcett's reputation sake among the O'Leary his letter would have been better left unwritten. In the letter he expressed his willingness to accept the associative condition that he would not talk on political or contro-

1915.

269

June 5:- serial matters in America. He also disclaims being a pro-German. This latter is right enough; but why the former? Had he kept to that line in Ireland he would not have need to have gone to America. His speech on Walsh's order to go back from Mallow was the immediate cause of his own removal. Why make a promise in the public press to be a "good boy" in America? I confess I don't like the look of the thing, even if he only meant it as a kind of blind and a piece of subtlety.

The suicide of the Liberal Government; the evident "innings" of the Tories; the inclusion of Carson and Smith in the Cabinet; the Campbell job; the present position of Home Rule; broken pledges; conscription; &c these things are stirring up Ireland. Does the English Government wish to drive us into insurrection? That question, I see, is in more minds than my own. A partial and easily suppressed insurrection would certainly give an excellent excuse for breaking all the solemn promises regarding Home Rule. But, is it conceivable that responsible statesmen - even English, in the midst of a Great War - would resort to such a crime to save themselves from fulfilling obligations to Ireland? Or is it they are utterly contemptuous of Irish opinion and action? There may be something in the latter owing to the quiet way the country has stood every slap in the face for years past on the advice of the "troubled leaders of the people." The same "leaders" are now silent, almost.

Meizeam an 6ú lá. Da Domnaig. Spao bhríde. 12.45 p.m.

Executive meeting, O'Leary, last night. A lán camra, & dárba imreáirí ag b'Éireas. map uicéapán, & d'apá, aice B'eigin do imreáirí go blachai le leigeara & z'apá

1915

270

[illegible]

Another air-raid on England. If we believe that reports there never is any damage done, except children and women killed. But when there is an allis! air raid terrible damage is done. So the game is played in the reports

Pity the plight of "Lucenestown". There are only two classes of people there apparently - Pro-Germans and Pro-British! Not a poor, lone Irishman left, only Pro-A. or Pro-B! This, consequent upon a very angry discussion between two local public men at an Urban Council meeting there.

Plăzeam an 800 lă. Dia mărz. Spău brijde. 11. 20 a.m.

Seán Hegarty is free! Good. He was acquitted after trial yesterday in Dublin before Mr Justice Dodd, Kilmaley, M. P. defending. The trial hinged on a question of handwriting. Gentleman of the Cork Post office swore that notices in Co. Wexford, asking the people to stay in their homes in the Germano, should come to Ireland were in Seán's handwriting. Seán sought to prove notice in

1915.

271

June 8'. - three witnesses on account of friction, religious and otherwise, in
Cork Bar Office. The full account of the case is not given in the Examiner.
But the result is satisfactory. It is fairly evident, judging by the
names that the jury was not packed.

Mr. Winston Churchill has blown sky-high another piece of English hypocrisy, which I knew would be so blown some day. Speaking at Dundee on Saturday he said he was sent to the Admiralty in 1911 "with the express duty laid upon him by the Prime Minister (Asquith) of putting the fleet in a state of instant and constant readiness for war in case we were attacked by Germany." Up to the present a common British whine has been that England was unprepared for war. England was an innocent little lamb, anxious for peace with all the world, an unsuspecting, childlike little animal on whom the wild, wolf-Germany decended. So, Churchill lays that fable.

Another air-raid on England, with considerable damage done. account of a fight between an English aeroplane and a Zeppelin in Belgium, where the aeroplane beat off the Zeppelin, by rising to a great height and throwing bombs on it that smashed it. A daring feat truly.

Russian and German naval activity, in the Baltic Sea, near Gulf of Riga. accounts not very clear. Eight or nine vessels sunk by submarines during Friday, and Saturday last: accounts of three or four aine, one off Gally Head, from which the crew came to Queenstown. No very great news from

1915.

212

Jun June 8:- war poets, though considerable activity displayed in all theatres of war.

Two Kerry cases under defence of Realist Act: one in Cahirciveen and one in Tralee. Cahirciveen man got 14 days. He had a row in a public house with some English sailors who spoke insultingly of Ireland. Tralee case was for interfering with a recruiting sergeant - 2 months. Reference was that the affair was a joke. Stern warning from the R.M. that we must not joke!

English Parliament met yesterday.

John Dillon made what is termed "a militant speech" - "against the Government". He spoke of newspapers being suppressed in Ireland for doing presswork for less than what "The Times" and "Daily Mail" have done and said.

Oh! John. You professed gladness at the time of suppression of "those miserable rags" - as Redmond called them. Now, it suits you purpose to pretend that Ireland has a grievance over this suppression. All Ireland knows you speak truly when you say that if any Irish paper had said a third of what Northcliffe's papers have said they would be suppressed.

But what then, John? That's true, but what of it? What does the English Government care for what you say.

It is said the Cabinet is split up over the Campbell job. It is said Lord Wimborne is to go, after his so short term as Lord Lieutenant. The Shillbreen Urban Council use several very strong adjectives to denounce Sir Ed. Carson and F. B. Smith, for their appointments in England.

1915.

273

June 8:- Don't waste your breath, gentlemen. What concern of yours is it as to what the English Government does in England. You may as well object to the look on the face of the Man in the Moon as object to what has been done in those appointments. Your objections would have about the same effect in either case. Grumbling and growling still continues over Nationalist Ireland of the Redmond persuasion - grumbling and growling, but little or no clear expressions of principle.

Maisam an gaila. Da Ceudain. Dúnaonnairge 11.25 a.m.

I wrote yesterday "Sagarty is free." This impression was given by report of his trial in at least four papers. But the "Free Press" report, which is the fullest, states he is to be tried on other counts in the indictment in August. So, the authorities wish evidently, by hook or by crook, to obtain a conviction. What those counts are I forget. My impression is that they are minor ones. But trivial things now get an Irish Nationalist 6 months imprisonment.

The G. P. P. met on Monday and adjourned till yesterday. At yesterday's meeting they passed a very clear resolution against conscription. It will meet with their strenuous opposition. They think it unnecessary. They denounce those who are interfering with the voluntary system. So, no matter what the rulers of the British Empire think the Irish Party is opposed to conscription. Good, so far, as showing the driving power of Irish opinion. It is very unpleasant to think that that Party did not speak out strongly when it should have done so, in the

1915.

274

J. June 8:- recent past. It is unpleasant to dwell on all the fine opportunities it let go by for doing service to Ireland, because it clung on to the tail of the English Liberal Party. But, "there's no use crying over spilt milk." The mistakes have been made. What now of the present and the future? That is the question.

The whole reason of Ireland joining with England in the Great War was based on two assumptions - that the Allies will be victorious and that England will be grateful for Irish help. Wm. O'Brien clearly saw this and wrote of it in his "Free Press." The talk of Belgium and all the other windy humbug is only side-tracking the real issue. Ireland had Home Rule. Home Rule was on the Statute Book of England. The English democracy had trusted Ireland. Ireland was bound to repay the trust by shedding his blood for the Empire. There were the cries, which were based on the two assumptions named. Can any Irishman of the New Garrison now conscientiously argue that England will be grateful for Irish help? The War is not over yet. Irish blood has been freely shed. Is there any sign, any indication of gratitude? Has not the very formation of the Coalition Government shown that, instead of gratitude, Ireland is being treated with the utmost contempt. Did the fact of the shedding of Irish blood for the Empire move Mr. Lloyd George when he proposed keeping up taxation on Ireland and crushing an Irish industry? Did it weigh with the English Government when Carson and Smith, Bona Law and Lansdowne and Balfour were made members of

1915.

275

JUNE 9 the British Empire? England will be grateful, so grateful that Ireland will get anything it demands. Fairly, I'd like to meet the cheerful optimist who believes that, now. And, as to whether England will win or not in the Great War, that is not at all clear yet. The result of the struggle is not yet apparent. But of this I feel sure, the greater the victory for England, the worse it will be for Ireland from the nationalist point of view. For, a victorious England can afford to despise Ireland. And will despise Ireland. A weakened England may bargain with us: a strong, victorious England will trample us under foot. When in London I could easily feel how far away and how insignificant Ireland and all its little problems appeared to an English statesman there at the heart of the British Empire. The city in which I was had a larger population than all Ireland. A resolution passed by, say, Shillbarnon Urban Council, affected me - as an English statesman - no more, probably less, than a resolution passed by the Three Tailors of Tooley Street! The thing that appealed was this - there were 50 or so Irish votes in the House of Commons. Those votes might be useful to me. How to keep those votes on my side - that was my real problem. As for the Irish people and the queer thing called Irish nationality - in my capacity of English statesman, I saw them as one looking through the wrong end of a telescope, small and far away. Poor Ireland: poor, deluded Irish people.

1915.

278.

June 9 - 20. The ...
 (...) ...

... H. M. ...
 ... H. M.'s ...

... Roger Casement."

"Facsimile of what purports to be agreement signed by the British Minister to Norway." ^{British Legation, Christiania, Norway}

... f5,000 ...

... M. de B. Findlay

H. B. M. Minister."

1915.

279.

Mexican on 10 Oct 15. Diapirion. Dromedary. b. 45 p.m.

Trials of Milroy, Macdermot, and Sheehy-Sheffington took place before Mahony, R.M. at Green St. Courthouse, Dublin, yesterday. Milroy's case adjourned for another week to ascertain what the practice, in certain legal aspects of the such cases, is, in England. Lin Healy fairly good regarding Carson and his illegal gun-running, etc. in Ulster. I can well imagine friend Sean enjoying it all. MacDermot got four months, hard labour. Hard on him, as he is not strong. His is a dauntless soul in a frail body. Sheffington got six months, hard! In the eyes of Mahony, he aggravates the matter by gloating in what he had said. He made a really excellent statement, before sentence. He announced a hunger-strike, on the plea of the Suffragettes, amidst "great applause in Court." There was "commotion in Court" at the MacDermot's sentence. What the three were brought up for appears and it is all good, will all tell in the hearts of Irish Nationalists of all shades.

Answering Laurence Ginnell, M.P. in the British Parliament on Tuesday, Chief Secretary Bissell states that 50 men have been sentenced, under the D. of the R. Act in Ireland, since the War started. This is independent of the unsentenced men, so the total is not bad. And there are others: cases crop up day by day. Some very stringing questions are also being asked in the "House" about the difference in practice in England and Ireland: different treatment meted out to

280.

1915.

JUNE 10: Irish papers and English papers, like the "Daily Mail" and "London Times": differences of treatment to Carsonites and Irish Nationalists. It is all right to point out those differences. They are glaring to Irish. All Ireland knows there is one law for "mere Irish" and another for British people or pro-British in Ireland. But, what of all this, except to show the utter hollowness of the New Garrison's protestations. England is a free country for the English, gentlemen: Ireland is a nation in slavery, messieurs.

Still much grumbling, snarling, growling over the Campbell job and Curzon in the Coalition from various parts of Ireland. The Campbell job may be settled by a compromise, but the real source of dissatisfaction remains. Viewed in the light of the Party policy of last August, some of the things being said now by Party men are at least " queer".

The "Party" have come out strong against conscription. The English Ouds have come out equally strong for conscription. What will it all lead to in Ireland?

There is a very general feeling that Ireland has been "sold" by asquith and the ^{late} Liberal Government - a true feeling, I believe.

The Redmond organ, a recently founded one, a rare one, "New Ireland" puts it very bluntly this week, that "Home Rule is dead" and wants a uniting of the Volunteer forces.

This paper in its first number a few weeks ago had the benediction of John E.R. himself. It might be "a miserable pro-German rag", the way it talks this week.

There is truly muddle, mix-up; and the pity of it is to think how the Volunteers were smashed by John E.R. and the New Garrison

1915.

281.

JUNE 10: established.

Wm O'Brien seems to be in a hopeless frame of mind. He wants "the people" to lead themselves now. And he and

his lieutenant, D.D. Sheehan, M.P., have done their utmost to take as many as possible of "the people" - and the best of the people, the young, strong, vigorous and virile men - out of Ireland to get killed on the battle fields of Flanders! Oh! the pity of it now. The pity of all that has been done since last August by the "leaders" of Ireland!

"Home Rule was on the Statute Book"; "the centuries old quarrel between Ireland and England was at an end"; "England would be grateful for Irish help given her in the Great War" - and so on and so on. And now, even staunch Redmondites, even the most trusting know that all this piffle meant nothing. But the pity of it! How to remedy the mistakes made. How to save poor Ireland for the future.

That's the problem of problems.

The "jawing" still goes on in England: the different factions there are still fighting: the scramble for place and power continues.

The Coalition is not happy: muddling is acknowledged by an ex-minister as having taken place at the War Office; there is a lack of munitions for the Army now in France, to say nothing of the new arrivals.

There is to be a revision of policy regarding treatment of German submarine crews. So Balfour says in announcing that a submarine was captured within the last few days; when and where are not stated.

No progress is being made by the

1915.

282

June 10. English in France; not, notwithstanding Churchill's bombast last week, is there any reported progress at the Dardanelles. The English casualties, according to Asquith, are now well over a quarter of a million men - 250,000 odd, not including naval losses. German submarines are still active. Galician combat not yet decided. There may be comfort in the resignation of W. F. Bryan from Secretaryship of State in America. He has disagreed with President Wilson on the terms of the U.S. latest "Note" to Germany. He is a man of peace with the "Note" may contemplate U.S.A. war with Germany. So it goes on. The world has gone war mad. With many canoes of fighting there is, on the whole, no quieter spot than our own little island, with a markedly profuse year - gentle rain and summer heat bringing forth luxuriant crops of all kinds. God's blessing is on Ireland. May we prove ourselves worth of its continuation.

Maizeam 11.10. Dia hEam. Droméahoz. 12.30 p.m. The Campbell affair is settled on the lines of a compromise, as announced in the "Daily Mail" yesterday. Campbell is to be given some post other than Irish Lord Chancellorship. A Unionist-Orange man named Gordon is made Irish Attorney General. Winbourne is retained as Lord Lieutenant. So that shuffle ends, for the present. The J.P.P. met again and passed resolutions. They 1. Congratulate themselves in knocking Campbell out of the Chancellorship. 2. Claim that in view of the Act on the Statute Book the principle of Coalition should

1915.

283.

JUNE 11.10 - not in practice be extended to Ireland. 3. "In view of the extraordinary dangers of the present crisis" they "abstain from taking any hostile action against the new Government" over Gordon appointment. (Nearly turned that - making a virtue of necessity). 4. Declare all is well with the Home Rule Act! It will come "into operation on the conclusion of the war", "provided always that in the meantime the people perfect and keep intact the national organisation and preserve the essential unity of the country." That is their "assumed conviction". (Splendid optimism!). 5. "In our opinion the only real enemies of Home Rule to-day are those professing nationalists who create feelings of panic, and seem desirous in a moment of difficulty to weaken the hands of the national leaders, and to discredit and injure the National Party and the national organisation." So, this is the highest wisdom of the "Irish Parliamentary Party." All is well. The war does not matter. The Coalition Government does not matter. The suicide of the Liberal Government does not matter. The formation of an English Government not pledged to Home Rule does not matter. The amending Bill for the partition of Ireland does not matter. The faction fighting amongst the English leaders does not matter. The dark outlook for England in the war does not matter. The likelihood of conscription does not matter. All is well. Carson, Smith, Bonar Law, Lansdowne and all those and their tribe, now high in the councils of the Empire do not count: they are not enemies of Home Rule - its only real

284.

1915.

June 11th: enemies being all those Irish Nationalists - Redmondites, O'Brienites, Sinn Féinists and Fianna - who criticise the Party! Well, well. So Carson and the Orangemen, Balfour and the Tories are no longer enemies of Home Rule. The only real enemies are "professing" Irish Nationalists. And this is the highest wisdom of the I.P.P. at this terrible time. A slap at their own countrymen. Loyalty to the English Government. Well, well.

Two English torpedo boats submerged in the North Sea yesterday. Numerous fishing smacks, schooners, ~~etc~~ trawlers also submerged. No other particular war news. Just the ordinary news of fighting and lists of heavy losses, to which we have become quite accustomed.

The Kimerick Co. Council, among many others must now be put down to "real enemies" of Home Rule, by the I.P.P., since its meeting yesterday.

It indulged in some very straight, true talk. A Mr. Bennett said "recent history showed that they were too ready to respond to the demands of the English tax gatherers by submitting to the increased taxation of this country in the hope that English promises - always broken - would be fulfilled. These promises were broken now. . . . Public spirit was re-awakening and there were men in Ireland still prepared to do something for the sake of nationality" (Applause).

The Chairman (Mr. Gullins, J.P.) "What the Irish people should have done at the outbreak of war in August was to demand a substituted Home Rule Bill without an Amending Bill, and on that condition promise the

285.

1915.

June 11: Government enough recruits. They should have gone further and stipulated if a Home Rule Bill of that nature was not given they would call upon their representatives to withdraw from Parliament, and promise no assistance in the way of recruiting."

"Mr. Mackey said that according to statistics in the year 1841 Ireland had 2 men for every 1 in England, while in 1915 the proportion was 1 to 9," and it would be a terrible hardship if this country were further decimated of its population by the application of conscription."

"Mr. O'Shaughnessy: - "the Government might force them to resort to old times. There was a limit to human endurance." (Hops, leans).

All of which is rank "hinn Féinism" and a "crime" under the Defence of the Realm Act!

6.55 p.m. I think I have not noted that General Friend - what a pleasant name! - has prohibited the erection of a tablet at Bachelor's Walk, Dublin, to commemorate the shooting down of citizens by the British soldiery there, last July. It would "interfere with recruiting". The tablet, I believe, was ready for erection and permission had been obtained from a Committee of the Dublin Corporation for erecting it, which permission was subsequently withdrawn. It is as well thus - for the present. We are not likely to forget, for a while.

There are signs of an inclination to unite Oglois and Nat. Vols. If possible, the thing is desirable. The smashing of the forces has scattered many. The recruiting campaign has taken away numbers. But, with

286.

1915.

June 11:- Both forces united, there would be a goodly array yet. The rank and file bear no enmity towards each other. Those in whose blood the fire of soldering for old Ireland was set alight were annoyed rather than otherwise at the machinations of the politicians that broke the ranks. But, how they can come together it is difficult to see, unless the Red. Vol. men abandon the principle of loyalty to England through thick and thin. The principle that broke them, apart from other things, was the question of Ireland's relation to England and the British Empire. The Red. Vols. were pledged to England and the Empire by their President, Mr. John B. Redmond. The Oglaz. pledged fealty to Ireland alone. These are two opposing principles. They cannot be reconciled. How then can both bodies be brought together, except the one give up their supposed loyalty to England and the Empire. I don't think the Oglaz. will ever give up their principle of "Ireland first, Ireland last, Ireland all the time." There is no doubt but when the Red. Vol. leaders forced the "split" they reckoned either on completely overwhelming the non-Red. forces or breaking up the Vols. altogether. They failed in the first; they partially succeeded in the second. In Cork, the Oglaz. are not strong in numbers, for instance, but, if it is any satisfaction to us to know it, were are stronger than the Red. men, as they have almost ceased to exist as a force. It is the same story all through the country, I believe. We have not been overwhelmed but both the Oglaz. and the Red. Vols. have been very much weakened.

287.

1915.

Meiceam an 12 ad 15. Dia Sáráirín. Spáiríníde 4.15 p.m.

met Sean O'Hegarty in Patrick St., about 2. to-day. As was announced in paper, he has been left free; so has Bolger. He came to Cork, with his wife, yesterday. He was at Shearn St. last night. He is going to Brullinacary to-morrow; within a radius of ten miles there he has liberty. He looks well and in fine humour and appears to me to have benefited altogether in character by his experience. I mean he seemed more "human": less "hard"; with sharp corners knocked off; pleasanter, more genial. So, he is free, or partly so, after all the efforts of "the authorities" to convict.

Lloyd George, "Minister of Munitions", declared at Cardiff last night that the English forces were seriously short of high-explosive shells. The "Daily Mail" and "London Times" may well whoop over this admission. They have now won, well, in the sphere of politics, what does it mean. George probably Prime Minister of a Tory Government: Asquith pushed into the hard Chancellorship. George is being well backed up by the Tory papers and this declaration of his knocks some of the official Liberal papers on the head. He is a pushing man and is likely to win. How will that affect moderate Ireland? The I.P.P. is at Loggerheads apparently with George. Wm. O.B. and he never agrees. If Asquith go and the Liberals are definitely broken and out of office, what of Home Rule? It, too

288.

1915.

JUNE 12th goes, as part of liberal legislation. But Ireland is said to be "naughty"; but unfortunately Ireland's power will be shown somewhat.

Are the Redmondites really serious for Home Rule? A doubt sometimes assails one regarding it. I like to be perfectly just to men; but it is very, very hard to judge when one has no certain data and when there are so many conflicting statements and opinions.

The U. I. L. of Cork last night also apologized (as I think) for the I. P. P.'s attitude on Conscription. It was stated by some of the leaders that, if the Government of the Empire considered it necessary for the safety of the Empire to have conscription they (the U. I. L. of Cork) were sure the Irish people would gladly acquiesce! For men perfectly loyal to England: men who place England and the Empire before Ireland's interests, that is perfectly intelligible. But, on the other hand, in other ways, they neither act nor speak as true loyalists.

Col. Moore "reviewed" the remnant of the Red. Vols. in the Cornmarket last night. How many were present I know not, but "Captain" John J. Morgan, apologized for the small number and explained it by saying for every man there, there were two comrades "at the front". 50 % of the men there, according to him, were too old to enlist!

Then, what use as a fighting force are they at home? They will keep the organization going till their comrades return from the war. Alas! for the return.

1915.

289.

JUNE 12th. - At the Dardanelles, it is recorded that, so it seems, the Irish-Dublin and Munster regiments - were in forefront and were terribly cut up. They "achieved the impossible" at the Dardanelles. "Irishmen can fight anywhere, but in Ireland." The reproach seems true. I fear, indeed, very, very few of Irish Catholic regiments will return. The Ulster division - composed of Orangemen and Protestants are still in Ulster: the southern "papists" have been slaughtered in thousands on the battlefields of Europe and the English Government has not shown the smallest sign of gratitude! We are very, very foolish in Ireland. But, sure the I. P. P. says "All's Well". This country is very mixed and very muddled at present.

The American note to Germany, which caused Bryan's resignation, is published to-day. The best description of it is "polite, but firm". There is no indication of a war spirit, though I doubt it answers Germany's contention. As I understand it, from what has appeared, Germany's argument to the U.S. on the general question of naval warfare is this - England declared a blockade of Germany, which meant, preventing any ship, neutral or otherwise, reaching Germany; the attempted starvation, so far as England could enforce it, of the whole population, civil as well as military, of Germany and Austria. The United States either did not protest at all against this or its protest was a very weak one. In self-defense, German

290.

1915:

JUNE 12th declared a counter blockade, or "win zone", around the "British" Islands. To enforce this effectively, it has used submarines to sink every vessel they can, neutral or otherwise. But, the States, which have been supplying the English and the Allies with munitions and food and contraband, protest strongly against Germany's blockade. That, I believe is Germany's argument. Further, it argues, it will call off its blockade as soon as the English call off theirs. If my recollection is right the States did protest against the English blockade: but without avail. Both blockades are still on, with what exact result it is hard to say from the scraps of news that reach us. America anyhow does not look like fighting.

Murcain an tArd Lá. Dia Maith. Spaid Bpíde. 5.20 pm. At yesterday

morning's meeting of Executive, O'Leary, James Mac Swiney was elected Chairman. There was a long discussion again on binding the military and civil officers of the corps to remain in Ireland: or at least be guided by Headquarters decisions on the matter. This question arose over the going away of Walsh and Farrell primarily. The officers were willing to be so bound, as it was carried. MacS. still very sore regarding F. They did not agree when F. was at home and F. is going to America and increased MacS. bitterness against him. Last week, for a very short time, I had some faint notion that I may have been proposed as chairman, as, in my own view, MacS. would be a better man on the military side of the

1915.

291.

JUNE 14th - work and, as far as the "enemy" have hit the Chairman, he would be saved were I in the job. But as we suggested my name and I was not going to suggest myself. So I remain as I am, a plain private! Both on the Committee and in the ranks. Went on a route march, about 20 miles, with the boys - Cloughmore direction. There were about 20 marching and 12 or 14 cyclists. It was a boiling day, but we stuck it well. Had a talk with some of the boys in that direction with a view to forming a corps out there. I am acquainted with some people out there. It is very hard to stir up the country boys. No wonder. They have been so often deceived by politicians that they are very wary now, I fancy. But if they are wise joining the O'Leary will be for their self preservation. I have no doubt but that some kind or form of conscription is coming and no revolution of the I.R.P. or any other in Ireland will prevent it. Mr. Lloyd George is "strapping" England and Wales, delivering most eloquent addresses on the need of high explosive shells for the English Army. The "Daily Mail" and "Hudson Times" ought to be jubilant. He has definitely come out with the statement that the English Army is short of munitions: an extraordinary admission truly. If such a statement were made by an Irishman in Ireland, it would be a "crime", punishable under the D. of the R. Act, so calculated to hearten the enemy and interfere with recruiting and the success of the Allies. George will be Prime Minister shortly, ^{chief} of a "National Party" in the

292.

1915.

June 14: English Consensus, which Party will include Balfour and other Conservatives. So mass anticipation. That Party will feel under obligation to make Irish Home Rule operative. It may not repudiate it altogether, unless it can force a premature rebellion in Ireland; but it will certainly divide Ireland by the amending Bill. If it can force a premature rebellion which can easily be crushed it can then frame the excuse that the Irish people themselves killed Home Rule. Do I really and seriously think all that devilry possible? Yes, not alone possible but probable. Ireland will be weakened by the number of young men sent to the various war fronts. Good care will be taken; is, in fact, being taken that regiments with large numbers of Catholics or "Nationalist" Irishmen are sent of Ireland. The rebellion, should it be forced, will be branded as a "Sinn Féin", "Pro-German" one, financed by "German gold", so as to eliminate Redmondite or O'Brienite sympathy, and to confuse the facts and issues. The Orangemen can be let loose, backed up by the British Army, the police forces, etc. I am not all alone in this opinion, I see, better in the "Independent" list that others think we may have "another '98" in Ireland. It is fearful to contemplate, but there are significant tendencies in the times. Many quiet minds in Ireland are perturbed at the trend of events, but speech is "restrained" (I think that is the word) except to the pro-British and, as they have liberty of speech to this free land, the recruiting campaign goes fairly on amongst a very foolish people.

293.

1915.

June 14: If I were in a responsible position and were asked what would I advise under the circumstances hinted at what would I say? This, there are two paths for Ireland - become thoroughly English and peacefully loyal, casting away your language, your traditions, your desire for Home Rule, your talk of a separate nationality, join the English army, fight for the Empire as Britons: or, be thoroughly Irish, genuinely anti-English, stop recruiting, swell the ranks of the Irish Volunteers, arm and train on your own and meet force by force. The middle course has placed us in the middle we now are in - half-baked Englishmen not good red-herring Irishmen. Well, I may talk and talk and write and commune with myself, but there is no changing Fate. There is no doubt now but that the Sinn Féin attitude - the real Sinn Féin, self-reliance - of years past was the correct one to prepare for Ireland's freedom, but what is the use of talking now of that? The country, as a whole, did not accept it. The majority followed the I.P.P. and we are as we are in consequence. The Sinn Féin attitude will be justified when it may be too late. This is life.

Large fines of penalties have become very numerous in various parts of England. Many strikes are also taking place. This evening it is announced 5,000 Welsh miners have struck work on a question of the employment of non-union labour. And Mr. Lloyd-George is appealing to the Trade Unions to forgo some of their rules, regarding employment of women and girls!

294.

1915.

J. Maicam an 15th D. O. Maicam. Spaidbhíge. 2.20 p.m. 33 years to-day. Dúidí
le Dá. I am trying to convince myself that I am a young man yet. What
are youth and age anyhow, except that every year that passes, every hour and
minute gone brings us nearer to the great adventure of life - Death? We are in
the midst of mysteries: life is a mystery, death is a mystery, time is a mystery.
The "plain man" tries to escape the mystery; the thinking try to solve it; but
inevitable Fate moves on. We move too, for the brief span and then go -
where? The soul and spirit see beyond: the bodily eye is blind to the
beyond. A mystery now; we shall be educated, I hope, hereafter.

Maicam an 16th D. O. Maicam. Dúidí. 12 n-o-n. The Great War

goes on with the same varying fortunes as for months past if we may trust the
official communiques. In Galicia, one day a Russian victory is recorded:

the next it is evident, despite Petrograd denials, that the Austro-German forces
have advanced.

The allies are stated to be progressing in the Dardanelles: in
fact a rumour has been current for the past week that they have got through
there and that this has had something to do with a sharp fall that has
taken place in the price of flour. But Prime Minister Asquith yesterday, in the
English Parliament, emphatically denied that there was any truth in the
rumour.

Italy too, if we are to believe the accounts, is progressing against
Austria: war has not been officially declared between Germany and itself.

The usual reports are to hand from the French-Belgian war theatre. It is all
so far "stale-mate", but that the undoubted fact remains, German holds conquered
territory. Submarine war on small vessels continues. Last week some 59 of

1915.

295.

June 16:- there are reported as having been sunk, including two torpedo boats. How effective
the English blockade of Germany is we are not told. A hundred and one things are taking
place, having more or less influence on the course of events, of which we know nothing.
Another vote of £250,000,000 was passed by the English Commons yesterday. The war is
for has cost England over eight hundred million pounds. The day before yesterday
the new Chancellor of the Exchequer, Mackenna states it was a burden almost beyond
England's power to bear. A remarkable statement indeed. Asquith last night
also made many remarks about the formation of the Coalition government but left
everyone as ignorant as before as to why it was necessary. Mr. John Dillon commented
on this, while pledging Ireland's support to the new government to prosecute the war. So,
judging by Mr. D.'s oration, Ireland is to be loyal to England anyhow, no matter how she
may be treated. Still, the great fact remains a great and remarkable fact as now
appears the only party not represented in the Coalition is the I.P.P. Any why this,
think you? The pressure of Irish Nationalist opinion. This is admitted. 'Tis a
bit curious. If ^{the} Ireland that the I.P.P. represents is as loyal to England and the Empire
as the I.P.P. leaders say it is, why should Redmond not have joined the Coalition? Why
should Irish Nationalist opinion not have endorsed his joining? There is a little
hitch somewhere in the protestations of loyalty. Loyal or disloyal, Ireland will have
to bear her share in the financial burden of the war: her share of the £250 millions
which the war is costing daily.

Shelby. Sheppington is still on hunger strike: reported very weak. He can hardly last
over to-day in prison. Either he must be released or allowed to die. It is a terrible conclusion.
Saw a letter yesterday to a lady friend from another in Dublin who has been several times

296.

1915.

June 16:- see Milroy. His trial is on to-day. He is in good health and spirits and will bear his sentence like a man. From what I know of him, he will go through it all right. He has had a hard struggle for justice all his life. Hard labor is nothing to him. And he has the philosophy of humour. Cheer up, Sean a mic. You will come out well. MacBennett is in hospital. He has not been strong for years. The prosecution still continue. Two reports from Belfast yesterday: ~~none~~ two from Saturday: one from Tralee to-day.

11 p.m. Sheffington has been released under the "Cat and Mouse" act. He is reported to be very weak. Mrs. J. wrote to Bernard Shaw apparently and his reply is given in the "Independent." It is in his usual style.

Total British Army and Navy losses to 31st May, as acknowledged by Mr. Asquith, and excluding "accidents" that occurred to ships - 271,616. The German computation is half a million. The "Daily Mail" still harping on the ineffectiveness of the British Army in munitions compared with the Germans. Machine guns, it maintains, are displacing rifles, as the breech loader displaced the muzzle loader. And high explosive shells are lushing too. Kitchener is coming in for criticism still: even in Parliament. A Mr. Luard, M.P. in St. James's says the chief concern of English politicians is jobs, jobs, jobs!

I am at present reading a treatise on Mysticism - a subject of the deepest interest to me and singularly clear to my understanding. There is a meaning behind all the varied manifestations of life and activity. The search for that meaning is one of the greatest and highest efforts of man's mind. And a Great War gives one ample scope for thought as to the hidden things

1915.

297

June 16:- the springs of action in man, individually and collectively. I have made a protest some pages back against the ordinary meaning attached to the term Religion. Thinking on this to-day, I define, for myself, Religion as the proper understanding of life. This proper understanding includes the world's relation, and more particularly, man's relation to God and that understanding exemplified in man's thoughts, words, and actions. A man who has a glimpse of the proper understanding of life must of necessity be - unless he be a monster - a truly religious man. And he must of necessity also show forth his understanding - or his glimpse of it - at every word, in every action. My author says "the most important part of history is that which has never been written." To me that is quite true. I have always felt it so. It must be so. We only get fragmentary glimpses of man and man's activities. Think for instance of the what, when all is said and done, do we really know of the workings of a mind like, say, Napoleon's? I am personally writing much here, but not a eloquent part of the thoughts that work in my mind. My author also says "in all times alike there are countless elect souls to whom mystical knowledge is as the air they breathe, but who are more than content to be 'mute and inglorious' to the end of their days." True again; and often necessarily so. For "the world" would neither heed nor believe if they spoke. The "plain man" is a very numerous species and glories in his "plainness" - that is in his ignorance in his disdain of knowledge of the secret things of life, the hidden springs of action.

298.

1915.

Meiceam an 17th lá. Dáipéadom. 11.15 a.m. A few lines in this morning's "Examiner" inform us that friend Seán Milroy got three months well hard labour. It might have been more. The magistrate, one Mahony, said "Mr. Milroy was an intelligent and honourable man but mistaken in his policy." That is, I suppose, he did not turn his coat, but adhered to his principles. And for such a "crime" Mahony gave him three months in jail. Keep up your heart Seán a níos! Ireland will be proud of you yet, my friend. The sage "Examiner" heads its war news of the morning in big type "British Success". The "success" appears to be taking some trenches which they were unable to hold against German counter attacks! The Russians are again being broken in Galicia: the Germans and Austrians are pushing on to Lemberg. There has been another air raid, somewhere on the east coast of England - place is not mentioned; 15 or 16 deaths and 50 or 60 injured, so far as present reports go. This raid is the answer apparently to a raid of the Allies on Karlsruhe - reports yesterday. The Germans say Karlsruhe is an open town: has no garrison even. The reports of the air raids on England are now being heavily censored. Only a minimum of information is allowed through. A large vessel - carrying coal to Archangel - has been submarines.

The enquiry into the loss of the "Lusitania" is taking place. Some of the evidence is being taken in secret - the most interesting part, I suppose. The ship's manifest has been put in, showing that cases of ammunition and shells were aboard, but they were of no use! And the German Government has been called a liar, even by the U.S. Government, for making the statement that ammunition was on board the ship. And now? Ah! well, you know it should have been

299.

1915.

June 17:- that such ammunition was of no use - scrap iron! And the "Cork Examiner" report for Press Association Telegram - "The Attorney-General handed up to the President the ship's manifest with the remarks: 'Your Lordship will see that there are set out in the manifest (!) certain cases of ammunition and some empty shells. They were not shells that could be utilized, nor could the ammunition be utilized, and no suggestion has been made that these were intended for warlike purposes.'". And the "Cork Examiner" heads the report "Maritime Fiction"! Well, well. I suppose the shells were egg shells or sea shells! and the "ammunition" may have been rotten eggs for firing at politicians! Fiction indeed.

10.40 a.m. A fuller report of Milroy's "trial" appears in the Dublin "Independent". There it is stated "Mr. Milroy, when sentenced, struck the rail of the dock with his hand and said to the magistrate: 'You have power to send me to jail, but you have no power to make me a criminal.' This remark elicited some applause, which was immediately silenced." Good man, Seán. You are no criminal: you have committed no crime. You have done your duty and you are punished for it. English law in Ireland is as it was - a vile thing; a tyranny abhorred. Cheer up in your cell to-night, Seán. We shall yet win.

Meiceam an 18th lá. Dáipéadom. 11.45 a.m. The ups and downs of life are many. News of the meeting of a Cork Technical Instruction Committee, conveyed some information that may have unpleasant consequences for me and may lead to my being out of a position. Well, God is good. We must leave our minds to face the misfortunes of life as well as the good things. There is some injustice in the matter, indeed, but there are so many unjust deeds down in these times that

300

1915.

June 18:- one becomes accustomed to them. The Department notified the Co. Committee some time ago that, in consequence of reductions to be made in grants, it would have to take steps to cut down its expenditure. A sub-committee of the Committee met and considered how this may be done. One of its recommendations was that three commercial instructors were sufficient for the county. This is probably true. Up to last July there were only three. Then a young university man, cousin of one of the members of the Committee, was appointed and given two of my former centres to work in. His appointment was partly a "job" and was for only twelve months and was also consequent upon his getting his commerce degree. He has got the degree, but in the ordinary course, his re-appointment should come up now or next month. But, what has the Committee done, according to the report in the "Cork Examiner"? After considerable discussion on the sub-committee's report, it decided to dismiss the four Commercial Instructors and then elect three of the four - a rather curious proceeding indeed. So I may take it now I am under notice of dismissal along with the others. I am four years and a half in the service of the Committee: Cummins is six or seven: MacShiney about three and MacBarthly since last October - though he was appointed in July. No complaint of any kind has ever been brought against me and I believe I have had good reports from the Department's Inspectors. But, we are all now put on the same level, which hardly seems fair. There is this also in it - why should the Commercial teachers have been hit at, more than any other branch of teachers - Art, Manual, Domestic Economy? The one Chemistry teacher in the county is, I understand, to be made a part time teacher, with his own concurrence. It does not seem quite fair to us Commercial teachers. True

1915.

301.

June 18:- the numbers in some of our classes have been very small, but no smaller than they have been in other classes. My first feeling on reading the report was one of anger consequent upon feeling a sense of injustice done. My second, that I would do nothing whatever to canvass members of the Committee to re-appoint me. My present feeling is to bow to the will of Providence and steel my soul to face whatever may be in store for me. I have done my duty as best I could - that is a satisfaction in itself.

No striking was news or other news so far to day.

Merican an 20ad. Du Domnaig. Spaid Dúizde. 12.30 p.m. "New Ireland" the new Redmondite, but shrinking paper, this week, strikingly brings out the fact that the suspension of the Home Rule Act that is in the Statute Book by England lasts only till September 14th next. If by that time the Great War has not ended, "His Majesty by Order in Council" must further postpone the operation of the Act until the end of the war. The paper urges that Ireland press for putting the Act into operation in September - a good idea, I think. But it must be an Act for all Ireland: there should be no breaking up of Irish territory. Of course the English Tories will howl about breaking the political truce. What of that? If the Coalition Government repudiate the obligation to put Home Rule into force - well, Ireland will know where it stands. Caram and "Waters" will yet be the means of smothering the British Empire! They have done a great deal already to annoy Ireland: they will do more. If Eoin MacNeill should take up that idea of putting the aforementioned Act in force next September: if he should urge: should rouse the O'Learys on it - he and the O'Learys would make a great score for Ireland whichever way the result went.

302.

1915.

June 20:- If he won - it would be excellent. If he failed to get it into operation, then there was an end to this horrible pro-Britishism. Not alone that but the veil of hypocrisy would be torn from the face of the English Government and its ugliness revealed in all nakedness. I must think more on this. "New Ireland" also states it is "credibly informed that within the last ten days between three and four hundred men have joined the MacNeill's Volunteers in Dublin alone, and that the Irish Volunteers - far more than the National Volunteers - are recruiting faster than ever before." I have reason to know this correct. The tide is rising again in the O'Leary farrow. The national spirit of Ireland is rising strong, reluctant. There is no doubt of it in the month of Roses, 1915. There are many evidences of it. The popularity of "seditious literature" of all kinds is on signs. Anything savouring of "sedition" is going like wildfire. And Ireland is now being pretty well covered with papers - the suppression of a few seems to have led to the springing up of many. A new one "Nationality" is out this week: Griffith is editor, I expect. The general tone is humour or sarcasm: laughter at John Gubbins: sarcasm at his "good" intentions. "The Cork Free Press" ceased publication as a daily yesterday. It went out with a weary sigh that the "old men" could do no more: the fate of Ireland is now in the hands of the young men. True, Mr. O'Brien, quite true. And the young men are not doing badly: going to jail, shadowed by police, facing threats innumerable, being poisoned, writing, thinking, working, arming, even speaking - for love of Ireland. Oh! withal the terrors, known and unknown, there are

1915.

303.

June 20:- splendid times in Ireland. What greater sight than to see the true expression of a nation's soul, that has never been conquered, that has kept itself true though a world's reward was offered as bribe. It is glorious. The struggle to keep Ireland true to itself has been hard and is hard, but there is not much fear now of submergence: not much fear now but that that proud soul will survive and conquer.

Merzema, 23rd. Dia Ceadaoin. Spaid Lipéid. 11 a.m. Classes in Quinlanway being closed owing to a retreat there, I have been at home for the past few days, doing some work for Coláiste na Múisic and a little in consultation with Cunningham and MacSwiney, to get a clear understanding of our situation. We have all agreed not to canvass against each other. The three of us feel we are being unfairly treated. We have asked for an interview with Bishop Browne of Clonfert, he being Chairman of the Co. Technical Committee. He is away in Maynooth at present at ordinations, etc. What the outcome will be we know not: my little wife and I have made up our minds to reconcile ourselves to the worst; but if the Committee retains MacCarthy and dispenses with the services of Mr. MacS. or myself, they will be acting very unfairly indeed.

War news of these days - principal is that the Russians are still being driven back in Galicia: the Austro-Germans are "at the gates of Lemberg". If they take it, which seems likely, it will be a big thing for them. Fierce fighting seems also to be taking place in the other battle fronts. Though there apparently are no general engagements the casualty lists show great

304.

1915.

June 23: - Bozaro. As cool a proposition as ever was made, even by England, appeared in yesterday's "Daily Mail": made by one of its correspondents. It was to the effect that the allies buy off Bulgaria by "selling" Serbia: giving portion of Serbian territory, which Bulgaria wants, to the latter. Very nice indeed for - Serbia, "our" ally. As Serbia is weakened out as little profit use to "us", this might be done without trouble. Sell "our" friends to plausible probable enemies. A very good English dodge indeed. Private accounts of the air raids on London and on Antwerp (this place has not been officially named, the scene of a raid) give terrible details of destruction. So, his Holiness the Pope has spoken at last as I anticipated last January. A French Catholic journalist has had an interview with him. He shows no partiality whatever for the "good allies" who are "fighting for religion and civilization", nor does. To one like myself his attitude is truly neutral, - that is he condemns crimes on all sides. He says Cardinal Mercier was ~~was~~ arrested; Rheims Cathedral was bombarded because it was made a military observation post; the "violation" of Belgian neutrality occurred in his predecessor's time; the future is dark for Italy and Rome, and so on. That of course plainly means His Holiness does not believe the lies of the allies. He ~~deplors~~ deplors German action where necessary but also condemns Russian atrocities in East Prussia. All of which is very annoying to the newspapers of France and England - the hypocrites! And still we have good Catholics in Ireland talking cant and humbug about the pure-souled allies fighting for our religion and our civilization.

1915.

305.

June 23: - A new English war loan for an indefinite amount is being raised. The cost of the war to England is now some three millions a day, and is rising. Quite a tidy sum. Some remarkable letters, showing the questionings in Irish minds regarding Home Rule, etc. are appearing in the papers. There was one such from a Rev. Fr. Holland in yesterday's "Examiner". His conclusion was - volunteers, armed men, better than Razakars, Oborists, or Sinn Féinists, were Ireland's only safeguards now. One piece of humbug of the Pro-British for recruiting was, by the way, that when North of Ireland and South of Ireland men fought side by side on the battlefields of Europe it would tend to mutual good feeling and make the way of Home Rule easier when the time was over. Very nice indeed. But some of the Pro-British or partly Pro-British are now discovering that "Papist Paddy" of the south is being sent to the front with extraordinary celerity and getting killed there while the "To Hell with the Pope" boy of the North is yet quite safe in the north of Ireland, to the number of 14 or 18 thousand now it has been openly stated he will not be sent to the front till he has a reserve brought up of ten or twelve thousand more of himself. I am sorry for "Papist Paddy" but it seems him right for being a fool to believe his "buddy" that Sean Duide was such a fine fellow, while Sean is the trickster and tyrant and fraud and bigot he ever was. Mericam an tHád. Tapadrom. Opomidiag. 6.40 p.m. Kemberg has fallen. That is the great war news of to-day. The Austrians entered the town on Tuesday. Vienna and Berlin are jubilant. Naturally so. What the fall means we do not yet know. Time will tell. It must mean

June 24:- something fairly big. Lloyd George, Minister of Munitions, made a "big speech" in the English Commons yesterday outlining his efforts at the organising of English industry to suit war conditions. George is a strong man. Two facts loom large in his speech - the Allies are short of high explosives and of machine guns. Machine guns are rendering rifles almost useless and trench warfare necessitates enormous quantities of high explosives. He said the Germans have made the Allies adopt trench warfare and the Germans were well prepared for such warfare. In other words, the Germans have proved themselves superior in tactics and in materials in the great war. The business of the Allies now is to try and get up to them. Whether they can do so or not remains to be seen. George of course thinks they can and, if England will bear "Prussianising" this may. In practically every war of the past the better organised and better equipped people won. It is now admitted that, up to this, the Germans are the Allies have been better organised and are better equipped. Time will tell if the others can run up in the race. What Hunburg, Rie and Gant have been giving the world for the past ten or eleven months from the good Allies is now partially apparent. Many newspapers have been a little chastened but Hunburg is still with large ones there.

Ireland is doing some serious thinking. That's a conclusion ducts the number of "factionist rags" and "factionist letters" appearing at present. Even some very (formerly) orthodox men are now "factionists" - that is they are questioning the good intentions of the English Government regarding Ireland.

June 24:- as well they might indeed. The Redmondite "New Ireland" reminds us that the term of the first postponement of the Home Rule Act expires on 14th September next. Struck by this I wrote a short article, signed "Seanachán", for the Dublin "Reader" - the first I ever sent to that paper. It is published this week. I urge all Irish Nationalists to write in demanding that "the Act" be put into operation in September, without further postponement. I am not enamoured of the Act by any means: 'tis a miserable and paltry measure; but, if in operation, it would give us a National centre and fix our minds more on our own country's problems. If Ireland writes now in demanding its being put into operation and the English refused it would help to tear away this mask of hypocrisy and show them up in their true light to Ireland and the world. Fighting for the rights of small nations yet refusing even a paltry instalment of National freedom and right to the small nation nearest them. Hope my article will cause someone. I have also sent letters to the "Independent" signed "Doct" not published to-day.

11 p.m. The weather has been broken for the past week or so. The prevailing wind has been easterly. Yesterday, here and in most places in Co. Cork and in Kerry, but not in Cork city, there was thunder and lightning, with the usual heavy rain. To-night here is extraordinary for June. The wind is high, easterly, threatening rain and as cold as October or November. It is, in fact, an inclement night. There were accounts of frost in England lately, destroying many crops, and on parts of the continent snow falling unusually low on some mountain sides. While the east wind continues I expect it will be as now in the south of Ireland, hindering growth. It is all the

308

1915.

June 24! more remarkable as we had such fine summer weather for a time.

Doing some little thinking and taking some little action with my colleagues to secure our positions as Commercial Instructors. I have a child-like trust in this matter in almighty God. I believe in Him for security of body and soul. His will be done.

Meizenan on 25th: Opomdalias. O'Leary-Alone. 6.35 p.m. Rain last night; dry enough to-day: soft at present though wind is still easterly. Shall I finish my course here to-night or shall I not? that is my question. Though under notice of dismissal, Buckley, Secretary Co. Technical Committee informed me that I am supposed to continue working till the end of July, contrary to normal custom, which he says only applies to teachers who ~~next~~ got a course of training for a month. I did not apply for such a course this year: I have no desire to go to the London School of Economics this year indeed. As to continuing my work - I am letting that to the class as Buckley also says I can close the class if I think they will not attend well in July. I hint to them that they may get a winter class if they apply for it and I think they will adopt this line. I cannot say if the Committee will agree to have a winter class here but it is no harm to show the Committee that there are more possibilities of Commercial education in Co. Cork than they seem to wot of at present. Terence MacSwiney is to do likewise. It is quite right and legitimate as well as necessary for us to show the Committee that our dismissal is unjustifiable, as we believe it is. We have heard hints, true or not I cannot say, that our political opinions have had something to do with our dismissal. Possibly true. Some good papers on ideals and

1915.

309.

June 25! - patriotism have been read at meetings of the Maynooth Union this week. Rev. Dr. Dineen of Charleville eulogises the Fenians. Jobbery and corruption in Irish public life is condemned: love of country and patriotic service exalted. All well and good and right. But oh! how hard the struggle for him who clings to ideals and tries to serve Ireland well. He is struck at, hounded down, decided, starved out where possible. He has no chance of earning a livelihood in the public service of his country against the schemes and the jobbers and the man who runs with the crowd. It is hard but I reconcile myself to it by thought that it was ever thus. If you stand for the ideal, the true, the patriotic: if you do not run with the crowd, turn as the crowd turns, twist as the mob twists you must be prepared to be knocked down in the crush. Well, God is good. No striking war news to-day. Contradictory accounts of the interview with the Pope. Some papers say it is authentic: the Vatican organ hints that it is, but that quite a wrong meaning has been attached to His Holiness' words. Other papers say it is not true at all. Some papers are vexed as the Italian government is not pleased. Revival of idea of the Pope leaving Rome for Spain. I believe the interview authentic enough as such interviews generally appear in the papers. I cannot see that His Holiness is pro-German or pro-ally in his statements: he simply refuses to condemn one side more than the other; but of course the 'good' allies want him to speak out quite plainly on their side and condemn Catholic Austria and the millions of Catholics in Germany. That is their game. Oh! hypocrites: oh! humbugs

310.

1915.

Merisim an 29th 1st. Dailuain. Spaidéiríge, 5.30 p.m. Lived to-day after a walk from Cappanratfeap late last night, where some of the O'Leary and Cummins men had an outing yesterday. Saturday, Cummins, MacSwiney and myself went to CB to interview His Lordship, Bishop Browne with reference to our dismissal. The Bishop received us nicely and seemed convinced of the justice of our claim as against the last appointed instructors. Advised us to put our case in writing before the members of the Co. Committee. Saturday night met some manual teachers of our staff. Found to my surprise they adopted the attitude that the dismissal of Commercial teachers was no concern of theirs. This led to a wordy war between J.J. O'Connor and myself: very violent on his part; strongly defensive on mine. I felt, by instinct, that J.M. Buckley, Co. Secretary, had some hand in shaping this attitude - setting one bunch of teachers in opposition to another. I said nothing of that then but found ^{to-day} this feeling was a correct one, by corroboration from an art teacher. The principle I have been acting on with regard to the position of all Technical teachers is that "an injury to one is the concern of all." It will now be almost impossible to get this principle adopted or acted upon by Cork Co. instructors. The seeds of discord have been sown and the crop grows by suspicions.

I have holidays now practically. Dinmoleague class decides not to continue for July. Notified Buckley to-day and he advises me to close the class. Dunmanway class will close of itself owing to small attendance. If C. MacG. and myself can get Committee to adopt rule of seniority of service as Bishop of Cloyne adopts it we are safe. But, if not, one of us must go. The

July 28:- danger comes from MacCarthy's friends on the Co. Committee. The Bishop said there was no charge whatever against any of us on the score of efficiency or otherwise - he even emphasized this. It was only question of a way of how to get rid of one man. He considered we were quite right and acting fairly and properly in advocating the claim of seniority of service in the circumstances.

"Hwas" of Cork coast - Younghal direction - yesterday, sinking ships. The "Lismon", a cross channel steamer, had a narrow escape. This seems to tally with the tale of the tramp in Béara last week - now in Cork Co. jail - who told quite a romantic story in a public house of how he was drinking with a German submarine crew in Waterville and was informed the Germans were to land a force in Younghal shortly! Remarkable!

A "National Register" Bill is to be introduced into the British Commons to-morrow. This is of course preliminary to some form of conscription or compulsion. It is "Prussianism" at the least - that very, very "vile" thing against which the good allies are fighting. And all Ireland has practically sworn against conscription! So, how will the music go? Of course every effort will be made by the pro British here to cloud the issue - compulsion and registration will not be conscription: the nasty pill will be sugar coated so that we may swallow it. There will be some howls in England too, but are they likely to drown the universal harmony that sounds for war and smashing "the Hwas"?

Had a note from friend Fawcett on Saturday last, written on board ship at New York harbor a fortnight previously. No very great importance. And about a hour ago heard a strong rumour that the same gentleman was back in Cork! Curious.

312.

1915.

11 June 25: Rosemary is a very busy lady in war times.

Monday, 20.30.15. Da Ceardaom. Spaid Bpige. 12 noon. O'Donnell Rose is dead. A brave old man. An indomitable spirit. A true Gael. A patriotic Irishman. I have glanced at a photograph of him, hanging on the wall beside me. It was given to me by himself, Dublin, 1904, when he returned to Ireland and I was one of the Hon Secs of the Reception Committee. I remember it all well and how at the very first meeting on board the tender at Queen's Quay the old man appealed to me - a lovable old man, mild, humorous, simple, with a fund of stories of his youth. Ten years have passed and now he is gone, at the good age of 84. Deanaire Dillip De se o a manam.

Practically no war news to-day. The Russians are still in retreat in Galicia, pursued by the Germans and Austrians. The English have advanced some yards in Gallipoli - a great success! Trenches lost and won in France. German submarines still busy.

Friktion still going on between Lords of Government in England: news of similar state between some of the big men in Germany. So, I now conclude "factionism" is not peculiar to Ireland or to Celtic people. The "political truce" has been broken in the English parliament: there have been scenes even.

The National Register Bill was introduced yesterday by Mr. Walter Connolly - a name Ireland has no reason to love. Every man and woman between ages 16-65 must fill up a form. The local councils are to have charge of registration. I'm inclined to think 'tis the R.I.C.

1915.

313.

Just 30' - will have change of it in Ireland. The only dissentient to the Bill was Mr. Ginnell. Bravo, Ginnell! The English are howling at you, so below should back you.

Three men in Belfast were a solicitor - sentenced under Defence of Realm Act, one to 6 months, other two to 3 months imprisonment for trusting in a bar - "To Hell with the British Empire and the English Crown".

"Evening Echo" of last evening lifts from "Daily Chronicle" portion of an article copied from some Berlin papers regarding the state of Ireland. The article is coloured but, in substance, is true. It states Ireland is under martial law, for instance. Technically wrong: actually ^{so} for large areas. And so on with other myths.

Tu 11 11 4.15. Da Ceardaom. Spaid Bpige. 12.25 p.m. Busy with conferences between Cummins, MacBain and myself; with work of Coláiste na hAinmhan, etc. Had a pleasant night, Friday, with Finna Fall, on some military operations out by Seanlha Cross. The Finna are gone to-day in Blarney direction to meet two country corps. Blarney corps itself has been suppressed by Mahony of the Woollen Mills there; they being pro-English. It is remarkable how companies are springing up in the country districts, notwithstanding police espionage, discouragement of "leading men", etc. Ballinacree, near Brandon, has an excellent body; Courtbrock is good; Kilmona and Cloghroe are moving and the general prospects for these are bright.

The war news and matters connected with the war are of absorbing interest for the last week, though there has been a remarkable absence of news some days. Submarines are busy round Cork coast and off Cornwall.

314.

1915.

July 4. - many ships have been sunk, including a Highland liner, with American men on board. The liner made a fight for it but was outclassed in speed and equipment by the submarine. The new German submarines apparently are large, fast ships, armed with guns as well as torpedoes. They are capable of long voyages. The commanders speak English well in most cases and are reported as very courteous. The Russians are still retreating from Galicia: the German-Austrian forces are pursuing them. There is a turning movement at Warsaw: the Germans are sweeping from Southern Poland. The Russians are reported short of munitions. The allies are deriving what satisfaction they can from the fact that the Russian line has not yet broken: the flight of the armies is speedy. It is reported since yesterday that the Germans are amassing huge forces on the allies' left flank in the west - that held by the English and Belgians with a view to blowing up their way to Calais. It is now universally admitted that the English are short of munitions - of the proper kind. Such a state of bungling, of incompetency, of factionism, of petty jealousies, of contract manoeuvres, as has been revealed within the last few days by debate, questions, etc. in the English Parliament and by articles in the English papers as existing in the English war departments is beyond belief to those who as long held the faith of English invincibility. It is proved beyond any or any that the English are hopelessly behind the Germans in efficiency. There can be no further question on that score. "Ah but," a friend of mine, an old man whose one great wish is "to see England get a good hammer" "they have the devil's luck. They will win, because they have the wealth."

1915.

315.

July 4. - I thought that myself once. I knew, by figures, England was very wealthy. I knew, by journeys there, it looked a most prosperous country. But, I think I am beginning to see how much of this wealth is paper, how much fact. In other words, how much is paper, how much real wealth. The frantic appeals being made by Asquith, Bonar Law and others of the Government to the people to save, to hoard, to economise show how 'insecure the paper wealth' is. Parsimony is being preached as a virtue. Asquith has given figures showing England's normal national income and expenditure and the war expenditure is so excessive that the income is but a mere fraction of it. A great part of England's wealth has been invested in foreign countries and this is not easy of access now. The new war loan, to a very large extent, will only mean changing one kind of paper to another. On account of the high interest offered for it, capital will be drawn away from many productive purposes and blown to atoms at the cannon's mouth. That is a picturesque way of putting it but the sober fact remains that the war is destroying and will destroy a big portion of England's real wealth: the tangible things and that the paper wealth must necessarily decrease in value, whatever the figures show. The outlook is anything but cheerful for Sir John. There has been some sort of a small naval 'scrum' between Germans and Russians in the Baltic Sea - we have only the Petrograd account of it, which of course gives "a Russian success." a man named Downey, of Tower, Brompton, got two months for talking a little too much in a railway carriage where there was a policeman in plain clothes. He told a lady in the carriage not to believe all that was in the

1915.

316.

July 4! - paper about the Germans. That "crime" was not hideous enough, but he said the English murdered priests, women and children in Ireland in this way. No 'law' or 'justice' could stand a statement of historical facts like that from a poor man these times - so Downey got his two months from Home, R.M.

One of Carlin's Citizen Army in Dublin was put under a rule of law, or failing that, into prison for a few months for having a rifle and ammunition in his possession. His solicitor naturally pointed out that if the man were a criminal for that, thousands of men in Ireland were criminals. He pointed out that thousands carried rifles (and presumably ammunition) at Redmond's Review in Dublin, Easter Sunday. No action was taken against them. All to no avail, Mr. Solicitor. You might have added that it is reported, apparently with truth, that the British Government have borrowed "illegal" rifles from Sir Edward Carson's Volunteers: borrowed and not confiscated or seized. But that would make no difference to your case. You claim would still be made a criminal: while Carson is made a Cabinet Minister. All Ireland knows those things, but they count not one whit - at present. By and by when they sink into the minds of people in Ireland there will be some pretty talk on possibly pretty doings.

John B. Redmond is getting old and tired. I conclude this from some "speeches" he has been making at banquets in Dublin recently. He has taken to telling stories - one of how he was given the job of cabinet minister, the last stage of the offer when an emissary from Dublin Castle hunted him through the country and came upon him at 2 o'clock in the morning and how his coach,

1915.

317.

July 4! - "poor old soul" - (more Irish than himself indeed) slumped the door in the emissary's face, "thinking of old times". Thinking of old times - there are many in Ireland this John, but you seem to know it not. And all John has to say of Ireland's position now is - don't criticize, don't criticise, don't think; trust the Party, trust the Government: all goes well. Home Rule is certain, at the end of the war. Oh! John. You must indeed be getting very old and tired. "Up to June 16th," as he says, "120,741 from Ireland had gone to the army. Of these 71,494 were Catholics and 49,247 Protestants. 24,871 were Irish National Volunteers."

But more must go, and still more. Nothing that has happened, nothing that can happen, can interfere with Home Rule. Simple, truthful John B. Redmond. Carson is one of the English Government: Balfour's another: Bonar Law's another: Sir F. S. Smith's another. Are you quite sure they will give Home Rule to Ireland, John? Even such Home Rule as you are willing to accept.

The Hamburg "Freidenkblatt" has some kind of a different opinion regarding Ireland - "To-day, with faltering steps, Ireland is seeking her place among the first-born of Mother Earth. Those steps, so faltering at this moment, will before long be guided and supported by Germany, who has set herself the task of liberating this people from its enslavement. . . . do not fear, people of the green island, your deliverance is at hand. Germany is awake." The "Irish Independent", Saturday 3rd July, 1915. That's nice talk, Mr. Redmond, is it not? Why don't you out as an

318.

1915.

July 4th - Irish statesman now plays off one of the Big Boys against the other?

Look how Bulgaria is "playing the game": accepting the warring from the Big Boys. Ireland could do it too, man. But you won't see. You are too bound to Merry England and her Empire. It looks now indeed as if the same Merry England will be whipped, & so Dúgadh Dó E, and the Party's attitude is such that Ireland may be whipped too. That's the greatest danger now: if England goes down, so many in Ireland will cling so close to England, Ireland may go down too. But, God is merciful.

Int an Dú. Dúluar. Spaid Bpide 8 p.m. Naval encounter between Russian and Germans in Baltic Sea - further reports from Petrograd say a German battleship was sunk by torpedo. Berlin admits going aground of nine destroyers.

"New York Times" of June 15th sent by Farrell I expect reached us to-day - or rather a small part of it did: 2/3 of it purloined by English censor presumably. Still, a part I got is account of sinking of British battleship, "Agamemnon", at the Dardanelles about the end of May: sunk by German submarine. Paper says "news suppressed in England" - same as news of the super-dreadnought "Audacious".

How many ships of various kinds have been sunk we know not, but the number must be large. The number entering and leaving British ports is now decreasing week by week on the admitted list published. It would be interesting to know how the list is compiled. My American paper says the English blockade of Germany has become tighter from June 15th: it looks as if the German blockade had also become tighter.

1915.

319.

July 5th - "Irish Volunteer" of Saturday gives speech of John MacNeill, where he asserts he has details of a plot by English Govt. to set the Orangemen of the North on the Catholics, so as to cover perfidy regarding Home Rule. Another '98, in fact. Somewhat as I suspected some time back, but hesitates to believe. It is out now, however. MacNeill is not a man to make rash statements, so he must have some good grounds for what he said. It is a terrible, terrible thought: a fearful crime to contemplate. But the publicly-known facts fit into it.

Int an Dú. Dúluar. Spaid Bpide. 7.20 p.m. Saw a copy of the New York "Irish World" of June 19th last night. It rings very true to the old Irish nationalist faith. Accounts of the prosecution in Ireland under D. of R. Act given much prominence. Naturally viewed from abroad these have loomed large. Account of Farrell being ordered out of Cork also given. Judges by the "Irish World" the overwhelming majority of Irish Americans are thoroughly "Pro-German" - not as we understand the word in Ireland but really and truly so. Yesterday I got a pencilled note from friend MacBolla Riag, written in the Bridewell after his conviction. It came to me in a very roundabout fashion, hence the delay. It is about a sum of money for which I am one of the securities for him at the Munster & Kinross Bank - a matter troubling him he says. Otherwise he is in splendid health and spirits, advises me to keep the flag

318 320.

July 4 July 6:- flying in Corcaigh, yet to keep out of jail, if possible.

Look ^{old} The only Celtic Literary Society of Cork has much to answer
Big for - so says Seán. True, friend Seán. It kept that old
too l Flag flying in unpromising times. The seed sown then is now
the growing good crops that are ripening in the fulness of time. By
Part a chance I have been glancing through some of my diaries of these
great days. There was hard work done then, friends. • My notes of these
close times indicate such: show much, hurry, trouble, annoyance, philosophy,
int. and impatience, egotism on my part - let us manfully call it the egotism
and less of youth, disappointments: withal, very labourious endeavours.

I see that the principles I now hold are the logical continuation of the faith I then held. "Ah! me, I have learned rude lessons since then, In life's disenchanted hall"—but I am not wholly disillusioned yet. Many, many weaknesses are opposed to me now; yet that past was one of brave endeavor. And as I have said, the seed was sown.

I see I loved the little woman who has become my
kind wife very, very deeply. I have no reason to regret that
the love. Rather, love deepens more and more. How little
much as it seems to me the spiritual side of marriage is considered
how or understood. I have found deep, mystical meanings in
blue marriage that I have never heard of, or read of.

7:45 p.m.